



EQUIPPING CHURCH LEADERS  
• EAST AFRICA •

**1 TIMOSEO:**  
**ENGYENDERWAHO; EBIHANDIIKO**  
**EBIRIKUGAMBWAHO;**  
**OKUTENDEKA EBIHANDIIKO OMU**  
**MURINGO GW'OKWEGYENDESEREZA**

ekya

Jonathan M. Menn

B.A., University of Wisconsin-Madison, 1974  
J.D., Cornell Law School, 1977  
M.Div., Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, 2007

Equipping Church Leaders East Africa, Inc.  
714 S. Summit St., Appleton, WI 54914  
+1-920-2846841 (mobile and WhatsApp)  
jonathanmenn@yahoo.com  
www.eclea.net

December 2007; revised February 2014

Ekitabo kyokubanza ekya Timoseo nikikuru omu endagaano ensya, omu enyegyesa n'omukuta okumanya omunkora. Nikigoragana n'enshonga nkuru z'okwikiriza kweitu: okujunwa ahabw'embabazi kuraba omukwikiriza Yesu Kristo; omugasho gw'okushaba; ebiri kwetagisa omu bebembezi b'ekanisa; hamwe n'obukuru bwa Yesu. Ekitabo eki nikikwata aha enshonga nkuru ez'okuta omunkora: enyegyesa y'amazima n'ey'ebishuba; emicwe y'omwoyo; okuhabura n'okuhana abantu; obujunanzibwa bw'ekanisa aha booro n'abakyene; enshonga z'abakuru; hamwe n'engiri n'ebiyobutungi. Ekitabo eki kirmu okushoboroora ekitabo kya 1 Timoseo. "Okutendeka ebihandiiko omu muringo gw'okwegyendesereza" n'ebibuzo birikukwata aha buri kicweka kya 1 Timoseo, ebiteirweho kuhwera okwega omu bibiina bikye, n'abebembezi kupima amagara gabo g'omwoyo hamwe n'ekanisa yoon.

**EBIRI OMU KITABO**

<b><u>1 TIMOSEO: ENGYENDERWAHO</u></b> .....	2
1 Tim 1:1-2:15—Enyegyesa z’ebishuba kugyeranisibwa Obwesigwa bw’engiri.....	2
1 Tim 3:1-13—Engyendererwaho z’okuba omwebembezi omu kanisa .....	3
1 Tim 3:14-4:16—Okuramya okw’amazima kugyeranisibwa Okuramya kw’ebishuba.....	4
1 Tim 5:1-6:21—Oburemeezi n’enshonga ezi abeebembezi b’ekanisa baine.....	5

<b><u>1 TIMOSEO: EBIHANDIIKO EBIRIKUGAMBWAHO</u></b> .....	7
<b><u>1 Tim 1:1-2:15—Enyegyesa z’ebishuba kugyeranisa Obwesigwa bw’engiri</u></b> .....	7
1:1-2.....	7
1:3-4.....	10
1:5.....	11
1:6-11.....	12
1:12-16.....	13
1:17.....	15
1:18-20.....	15
2:1-7.....	17
2:8-15.....	19
<b><u>1 Tim 3:1-13— Engyendererwaho z’okuba omwebembezi omu kanisa</u></b> .....	24
3:1-7.....	24
3:8-13.....	27
<b><u>1 Tim 3:14-4:16—Okuramya okw’amazima kugyeranisibwa Okuramya kw’ebishuba</u></b> .....	28
3:14-16.....	28
4:1-7a.....	29
4:7b-16.....	33
<b><u>1 Tim 5:1-6:21— Oburemeezi n’enshonga ezi abeebembezi b’ekanisa baine</u></b> .....	35
5:1-2.....	35
5:3-16.....	36
5:17-18.....	39
5:19-25.....	40
6:1-2a.....	41
6:2b-16.....	42
6:17-19.....	46
6:20-21.....	48

**1 TIMOSEO: OKUTENDEKA EBIHANDIIKO OMU MURINGO**

<b><u>GW’OKWEGYENDESEREZA</u></b> .....	49
1 Timoseo 1:1-7.....	49
1 Timoseo 1:8-20.....	52
1 Timoseo 2:1-7.....	54
1 Timoseo 2:8-15.....	54
1 Timoseo 3:1-13.....	55
1 Timoseo 3:14-16.....	57
1 Timoseo 4:1-7a.....	58
1 Timoseo 4:7b-16.....	59
1 Timoseo 5:1-2.....	61
1 Timoseo 5:3-16.....	61
1 Timoseo 5:17-25.....	62
1 Timoseo 6:1-2a.....	63
1 Timoseo 6:2b-19.....	64
1 Timoseo 6:20-21.....	65

<b><u>ORUKARARA RW’EBITABO</u></b> .....	66
--	----

<b><u>OMUHANDIIKI</u></b> .....	67
---------------------------------	----

## 1 TIMOSEO: ENGYENDERWAHO

### 1 Tim 1:1-2:15—Enyegyesa z’ebishuba kugyeranisibwa Obwesigwa bw’engiri

#### I. Ebigambo by’okwiguraho (1:1-2)

- A. **Kuruga owa Paul**—entumwa ya Kristo Yesu
- B. **Erikuza owa Timoseo**—omwana wa Paulo ow’amazima omu kwikiriza
- C. **Okuramutsya**—“embabazi n’okusaasirwa n’obusingye”

#### II. Okwanjura enshonga: Okuhabura kw’amizima n’okwebishuba (1:3-11)

##### A. Okwegyesa okutahikire omu kanisa (1:3-4)

- 1. Otakeikiriza abashaija kwegyesa enyegyesa z’ebishuba
- 2. Otakeikiriza abantu kuhurikiza enyegyesa z’ebishuba
  - a. Enfumu z’ebigunjano
  - b. N’okutondoora obukomooko bwa baishenkurubo obutaine bugarukiro,
- 3. Ebirikuzaarukwa omu enyegyesa z’ebishuba:
  - a. Nizireeta okuteebereza (empaka; n’okuhakana)
  - b. Bitarikugasira murimo gwa Ruhanga oguri omu kwikiriza

##### B. Haza ekigyendererwa omu kwegyesa kwaitu n’okukunda (1:5)

- 1. Okurikuruga aha mutima ogushemeire
- 2. N’omwoyo ogutarikweshinja
- 3. N’okwikiriza okutarimu buryarya.

##### C. Abo abateishukire ekigyendererwa omu kwegyesa ekiragiho (1:6-7)

- 1. Bahabira omu mpaka ezitaine mugasho
- 2. Tibarikwetegyereza

##### D. Ebiragiho ni birungi, omuntu yaaba naabikoresa nk’oku bishemereire (1:8-11)

- 1. Abantu abu Ebiragiho bitaratairweho: abahikiriire (1:9a)
- 2. Abantu abu Ebiragiho byatairweho: naashoborokyerwa ngu Ebiragiho tibiratairweho habw’abahikiriire, kureka ahabw’abagomi n’abatarikuhurira, ahabw’abatatiina Ruhanga n’abasiisi, ahabw’abatarikwera n’abateeta ha bya Ruhanga, ahabw’abaita baishebo na baanyinabo, n’abaiti b’abandi, (1:9b)
- 3. Emiringo y’abantu abu ebiragiho byatairweho: nabo abashambani, abashaija abakorana eby’enshoni, abanyaga abantu bakabatunda, ababeihi, abarahira ebishuba, n’ebindi byona ebirikurwanisa enyegyesa ehikire (1:9c-10)
- 4. Omutindo gw’okwegyesa gye: engiri (1:11)
  - a. Ni ey’ekitinisa
  - b. N’eya Ruhanga
  - c. Ekakwatsiibwa Paul

#### III. Paulo n’engiri (1:12-17)

##### A. Paulo we nk’ekyokureberaho (1:12-16)

- 1. Kristo akahereza Paulo omugisha (1:12):
  - a. Akamuhereza amaani
  - b. Akamutekatekaho kuba omwesigwa
  - c. Akamuha omurimo gw’okumuheereza
- 2. Paulo akaba atashemereire omugisha ogu (1:13)
  - a. Omurogotsi
  - b. Akujumirana
  - c. Enshaarizi
- 3. Kristo akihirira nkahi kuhereza Paulo omugisha (1:14)
  - a. Esaasi (Paulo akabikorera omubutamanya)
  - b. Embabazi (nyingi munonga)
  - c. N’okwikiriza n’okukunda okuri omuri Kristo Yesu
- 4. Kristo najuna abasiisi (omuryabo, Paulo n’owokubanza) (1:15)
- 5. Kristo omu kusasira Paulo, akenda, eky’okureberaho ahari abo abarimwikiriza (1:16)

##### B. Okusiima (1:17)

#### **IV. Ekiragiro ky’okuguma turi abeesigwa (1:18-2:15)**

##### **A. kurwana okurwana okurungi, noohamya okwikiriza (1:18-19)**

1. Ekiragiro eki Paulo yaahaire Timoseo
2. Okuhikaana n’obunabi obw’enyima
3. Obwesigwa n’omuntu w’omunda omurungi nibikorera hamwe

##### **B. Okunaga obwesigwa nikireetera okwikiriza, nk’obwato, kufeera omunyanja (1:19-20)**

1. Humenaayo na Alegizanda bangire okwikiriza
2. Abashaija nka’abo “baheirwe Sitaane”
3. “Okubaheereza Sitaane” nikibaasa kubegyesa obutarogota

##### **C. Okuba omwesigwa nikwetengyesa okushaba kuruga omu magara agarikwera (2:1-15)**

1. Okushaba kushemereire kukorerwa abantu boona. (2:1)
  - a. Emiringo yona ey’eshara
  - b. Mushabire abantu boona
2. Okushaba okukira munonga kushemereire kukorwa ahabw’abo abari omu myanya y’obushoboorozi. (2:2)
  - a. Okushaba kw’abo abari omu myanya yona ey’obushoboorozi
  - b. Tubone kubukaara twine obusingye, nitutiina Ruhanga kandi nitutwaza gye omu buryo bwona.
3. Okushaba n’okutuura omu magara ga Ruhanga nibihwera abantu kujanjaaza engiri (2:3-7)
  - a. Ruhanga nayenda ngu abantu boona bajunwe (2:4)
  - b. Kristo niwe wenka orikugarukanisa ruhanga n’abantu (2:5)
  - c. Kristo akeyehayo kuba encungurano y’abantu boona (2:6)
  - d. Paulo akateebwaho kuba entumwa kandi omwegyesa w’Abanyamahanga (2:7)
4. Okushaba kw’abashaija (2:8)
  - a. Bashabire omu myanya yona
  - b. “Baimukize emikono”
  - c. Bataine kiniga nari entongane
5. Okushaba abakazi (2:9-15):
  - a. Nibeehunda beerinzire (2:9-10)
  - b. Beehunde ebikorwa birungi
  - c. Omu kwegyesibwa, omukazi agume ahunama acureire (2:11)
  - d. “Tindikwikiriza mukazi kwegyesa, nari kugira obushoboorozi aha bashaija” (2:12)
    - (1) Adamu niwe yaabandize kuhangwa, hakakurataho Eva; (2:13)
    - (2) Adamu tiwe yaabeihibehirwe, kureka omukazi niwe yaabeihibehirwe (2:14)
    - (3) “Kwonka omukazi omu kuzaara abaana aryajunwa, yaaba agumiizemu naikiriza aine rukundo, ari orikwera kandi aine emitwarize mirungi” (2:15)

#### **1 Tim 3:1-13—Engyendererwaho z’okuba omwebembezi omu kanisa**

##### **I. Obareberezi (abakuru; abareberezi; abariisa) (3:1-7)**

##### **A. Omuntu weena ku ayetenga ngu abe omureberezi, biri ayetengire omurimo murungi (3:1)**

##### **B. Mbweni omureberezi ashemereire (3:2-7)**

1. Kutagira kintu kyona eki arikuhaahuuzibwa
2. “Omushaija oshweire omukazi omwe”
3. Orikwerinda
4. Orikwetegyereza
5. Otarikugaywa
6. Efura
7. Orikurahukirwa kwegyesa
8. Arekye kuba omusinzi
9. Ow’omwaga
10. Kureka omucureezi
11. Atari ntongani
12. Nari enkunzi y’empiiha
13. Ashemereire kuba orikubaasa kutegyeka eka ye

14. Tashemereire kuba omuntu ohindikire Omukristo juba
15. Ashemereire kuba omuntu orikugambwa gye ab'aheru

## **II. Abahwezi (3:8-13)**

### **A. Abahwezi nabo bashemereire kuba (3:8-10, 12)**

1. Abahikire
2. Abatari b'endimi ibiri
3. Abatarikunywa viinyo nyingi
4. Abataine mururu gw'okutungwa
5. Bashemereire kurinda enaama y'okwikiriza n'omutima ogutarikweshinja
6. Bagyezibwe
7. Aatarikugaywa
8. “Omushaija oshweire omukazi omwe”
9. Ashemereire kuba orikubaasa kutegyeka eka ye

### **B. Abawhezikazi (3:11)**

Abahwezikazi nabo:

1. Abahikire
2. Abatarikubeiherera bandi
3. Abeerinzi
4. Abeesigwa omuri byona

### **C. Abaheereza gye bari abahwezi beetungira (3:13)**

1. Eiziina rirungi; kandi
2. Bagira obwesigye bwingi oburikuhamya okwikiriza oku baine

## **1 Tim 3:14-4:16—Okuramya okw'amazima kugyeranisibwa Okuramya kw'ebishuba**

### **I. Okuramya okw'amazima (3:14-16)**

**A. Ekigendererwa ky'okuhandiika:** omanyeye kutwaza omu nju ya Ruhanga (3:14-15)

**B. Eby'obuhangwa hamwe n'okushoboorora ekanisa (3:15)**

1. Enju ya Ruhanga
2. Niryo iramizo rya Ruhanga ohuriire
3. Enyomyo kandi obuhamizo obw'amazima

**C. Okwatura okuramya okw'amazima (3:16)**

1. Kristo akorekwa aine omubiri
2. Kristo akahamibwa Omwoyo
3. Kristo akreebwa baamaraika
4. Kristo akarangirirwa omu mahanga
5. Kristo akaikirizibwa ab'omunsi
6. Kristo akatwarwa omwiguru n'ekitiinisa

### **II. Okureka okwikiriza n'okuramya kw'ebishuba (4:1-7a)**

**A. Okwanjura:** Omwoyo nigutumanyisa gye obutumwa obu (4:1a)

**B. Obu okureka okwikiriza kiryabaho:** omu “ebiro bya bwanyima” (4:1a)

**C. Nibantu ki abarikwija kureka okwikiriza:** abarahugire aha myoyo erikuhabisa (4:1b)

**D. Oburugo bw'okugwa:** emyoyo erikuhabya n'okwegyesa kwa baadaimoni (4:1b)

**E. Emiringi ekoresiibwe kuhabisa:** oburyarya, ebishuba (4:2a)

**F. Ekirikuba ahari abo abarikuhugira aha kuramya okwebishuba:** emitima esiriiziibwe (4:2b)

**G. Eky'okureeberaho omu kuramya kw'ebishuba (4:3a)**

1. Kuzibira abantu kushwera
2. Kuzibira okurya ebyokurya nanka

**H. Okayetantar'ota kugwa narisi okuramya okwebishuba**

1. Manya ekigambo kya Ruhanga: Yejunise ekigambo kugeza enyegesa (4:3b-5)
2. Yegyesa ekigambo ky'aruhanga: tangaza ebishuba ori kwejunisa ekigambo (4:6)

**I. Omufunze:** Yetantare okuramya okwebishuba (4:7a)

### **III. Emicwe y'okuramya okwamazima (4:7b-16)**

**A. Okwehana omu kuramya okuhikire (4:7b-10)**

1. Okwemanyiiiza omu by'omubiri kwine omugasho (4:8a)
2. Okutiina Ruhanga kwine omugasho omu miringo yoono (4:7b-8b)
  - a. Okutiina Ruhanga kutureetera kugira amatsiko omu magara aga.
  - b. Okutiina Ruhanga kutureetera kugira amatsiko omu magara agariija.
  - c. Amagara agariija nimakuru munonga (4:9-10)
    - (1) Ahabw'ago, tufeera kubi kandi twezirika
    - (2) Ahabw'ago amatsiko gaitu tutuura tugataire ahari Ruhanga ohuriire
    - (3) Niwe mujuni ahereza ago magara agatawaha

**B. Engyendererwaho z'emicwe y'okuramya omumazima: ebikuru (10) (4:11-16)**

1. Habura (oraggiire) ebi (4:11)
2. Shomesa ebi (4:11)
3. Hatarigira owaakugayira obutsigazi bwawe (4:12a)
4. Obe eky'okureberwaho abaikiriza omu:
  - a. Bigambo
  - b. N'omu micwe.
  - c. Omu kukunda,
  - d. Omu kwikiriza
  - e. N'omu kugira omutima murungi. (4:12b)
5. Guma oteho omutima kushomera abantu ebyahandiikirwe, harimu:
  - a. Obarangirire
  - b. Obegyese (4:13)
6. Otarireka kukoresa ekiconco eki oine (4:14)
7. Oyezirikire egi micwe (4:15a)
8. Omutima guteke aha micwe egyi (4:15b)
9. Oyerinde omu mitwarize yaawe n'omu bi orikwegyesa (4:16a)
10. Obigumizemu ahabw'okuba ku oraakore otyo:
  - a. Oryayejuna kandi ojune n'abarikukuhurira.
  - b. Kandi ojune n'abarikukuhurira (4:16b)

**1 Tim 5:1-6:21—Oburemezi n'enshonga ezi abeebembezi b'ekanisa baine**

**I. Okuteisa/Okuhabura Abantu (5:1-2)**

**A. Otarikabukira**

**B. Abantu oba twarize nk'ob'omuka yawe**

1. Omushaija mukuru, nka sho
2. Abatsigazi obatwaze nka barumuna baawe
3. Abakazi bakuru obatwaze nka baanyoko
4. N'abakazi bato nka banyaanyoko

**C. Abakazi obatwarize “obaineho omutima gwezire”**

**II. Ebyokureberera enfaakazi (5:3-16)**

**A. Abafaakazi abu ekanisa eyine kurebereera (5:3, 5-7, 16)**

1. Otaine kiyamba
2. Ataire amatsiko ahari Ruhanga
3. Atarikwemarira omu kwejaramya

**B. Efaakazi ezi shemereirwe kuza “aha rukarara” (5:9-10)**

1. Oine emyaka nkaaga
2. Enkora birungi
3. Akaba akunira abagyenyi
4. Akawhera abari omu busaasi

**C. Abafaakazi abato bashwere barekye kwemerera aha kanisa (5:11-15)**

1. Ekanisa teshemereire kureberera abafaakazi bato ahabwa:
  - a. Omubiri ku gubaremesa kweheerayo kimwe ahari Kristo, benda kugaruka kushwerwa. (5:11)
  - b. Nibiita endagaano yaabo ey'okubanza (5:12)
  - c. N'ekindi, bagira omuze gw'okutagira ki barikukora (5:13, 15)
2. Abafaakazi bato bashwerwe, bazaare abaana, bareberere amaka gaabo, barekye kuha

abazigu obwiho bw'okutugambaho kubi. (5:14)

**D. Abeeka beine kureeberera abafaakazi (5:4, 8, 16)**

1. Abaana bashemereire kuzimuurira abazaire baabo (5:4)
2. Okuremwa kureeberera abazaire nikimanyisa:
  - a. Okwehakana enyikiriza (5:8)
  - b. Oburemezi aha kigombe kya'abaikiriza (5:16)

**III. Okukora aha bikwatiraine n'abareeberezi b'ekanisa (5:17-25)**

**A. Abategyeki abari kuburira n'okwegyesa bashemereire kushashurwa (5:17-18)**

**B. Ebyokutabariza abakuru (5:19-20)**

1. Hariho baamushinja (“babiri nari bashatu”)
2. Abakuru abagangaarira omu kibi, guma obahanire omu maisho g'abantu

**C. A Byona ebi orikukora otabikora noogwera orubaju. (5:21)**

**D. Okwemeka/Okuhanya abakuru (5:22, 24-25)**

1. Otarahukiiriza (“kuta emikono”) aha muntu (5:22a)
2. Wahanya omuntu noba wakwatanisa omu bibi— iwe ogume nooyera (5:22b, c)
  - a. Ebibi by'omuntu nibyija kureebwa (5:24)
  - b. Kandi n'ebirungi ebikorwa, nabyo bireebwa butunu (5:25)

**(E. Aha bikwatiraine na Timoseo: onywe viino nkye, ahabw'enda yaawe n'okurwaraguzibwa kwawe. [5:23])**

**IV. Emicwe y'abahuuku omu mirimo yaabo (6:1-2a)**

**A. Abahuuku baheereze bakama baabo ekitiinisa: Bakuume eiziina n'engiri ya Ruhanga**

**B. Abaine bakama baabo abaikiriza babaheereze ekitiinisa kingi**

1. Hereza gye *ahabw'okuba* n'abanyaruganda
2. Hereza gye kuriga omu rukundo

**V. Engiri n'ebvobutungi (6:2b-19)**

**A. Ebyo guma obibeegyese kandi obibeehanangirize (6:2b)**

**B. Abegyesa b'ebishuba (6:3-5b)**

1. Enyegyesa y'abo (6:3)
  - a. Tiyamazima
  - b. Nehakanisa enyegyesa ya Kristo
  - c. Terikwikirizana n'okutiina Ruhanga
2. Obuhangwa bwabo (6:4a, 5b)
  - a. Bekurize
  - b. Tihaine kibarikumanya
  - c. Basiisikaire obwengye
  - d. Baihilirweho amazima
3. Ebibarikukunda (6:4b)
  - a. Empaka
  - b. Okuhakana aha bigambo
4. Ebijuma byabo (6:4c-5a)
  - a. Eihari
  - b. Okutongana
  - c. Okutongana
  - d. Okurengyerera
  - e. Okugambuura
5. Ekigyendererwa kyabo (6:5c): okutiina Ruhanga kuba oburyo bw'okwetungira “amagoba” (i.e., okutiina Ruhanga n'oburyo bw'okutunga enshaagi)

**C. Enkoragana eyaabuzima eri ahagati y'okutiina Ruhanga n'obutungi (6:6-10)**

1. Okutiina Ruhanga kureeta “enshaagi nyingi” (i.e., okutiina Ruhanga n'amagara agatarikuhwaho) (6:6a)
2. “Enshaagi nyingi” eri omu kutiina Ruhanga neretwaho okumarwa (6:6b-8)
  - a. Titurajaine kintu mu nsi (6:7)
  - b. Titurikubaasa kutwara kintu nitugirugamu (6:7)
  - c. Ku turaabe twine ebyokurya n'eb'y'okujwara, ebyo bitumare (6:8)

**D. Ebizubu ebirikuruga omu kweetenga kuba abatungi (6:9-10)**

1. Okwetenga obutungi n'omutego (6:9)
  - a. Okweetenga obutungi nikireetera ebyetengo bingi ebitarimu bwengye,
  - b. Ebyetengo bingi ebitarimu bwengye nibireeta okuhwerekyerera
2. Okwetenga empiiha n'omuzi gw'ebibi byona (6:10)
  - a. Okurigiira obutungi nikiiha abantu aha kwikiriza
  - b. Okurigiira obutungi nikireeta enaku nyingi

**E. Entwaza ehikire ahabikwatiriine eby'obutungyi n'okukunda empiiha (6:11-14)**

1. Oyetantare ebyo (6:11a)
2. Okuratire okuhikiirira, okutiina Ruhanga, okwikiriza, okukunda, okugumisiriza, n'obicureezi (6:11b)
3. Kuuma obwesigwa (i.e., “rwana okurwana okurungi okw'okwikiriza”) (6:12)
  - a. Obwesigwa nibuhamya amagara agatahwaho
  - b. Okeeterwa eki
  - c. Okagamba butunu okuhamya okurungi omu maisho ga baakareebi baingi
4. Obwesigwa burimu (6:13-14)
  - a. Okukuma ekiragiyo kya Kristo
  - b. Obutagira kamogo kandi otarikuhaahuuzibwa
  - c. Okugumisiriza mpaka kuboneka kwa Mukama waitu Yesu Kristo.
- (5. Okusiima [6:15-16])

**F. Oku tushemereire kukoresa gye eby'obugaiga (6:17-19)**

1. Emitwarize emirungi eyabaine eby'obutungi (6:17a)
  - a. Batakayetunguura
  - b. Amatsiko gaabo batakagateeka aha butungi obutarikwesigwa
  - c. Amatsiko bagate ahari Ruhanga
2. Oburugo bw'ebyobutungi: Ruhanga (6:17b)
3. Ekigyendererwa okya ruhanga omu kugaba eby'obugaiga (6:17c-18)
  - a. Kunanuka
  - b. Kukora gye
  - c. Kuba abatungi omubirungi
  - d. Okuba efura
  - e. Kuba abagabi
4. Ebirikuriga omuri kukozesa eby'obutungi kurungi (6:19)
  - a. Beebiikire eitungo eriribabeera obuhamizo burungi omu biro ebiriija
  - b. Nibatuunga buzima amagara (agatahwaho)

**VI. Ebyokuhendera (6:20-21)**

**A. Orinde eki waakwatsiibwe (6:20a)**

1. Yetantare ebigaaniiro by'okuregyeta eby'abatatiina Ruhanga, n'empaka ezi beeta okumanya. (6:20b)
2. Okwesiiimiraine okwo “kumanya”, baateishuka okwikiriza (6:21a)

**B. “Embabazi za Ruhanga zigume naimwe” (6:21b)**

**1 TIMOSEO: EBHANDIIKO EBIRIKUGABMWAHO**

**1 Tim 1:1-2:15—Enyegyesa z'ebishuba kugveranisibwa Obwesigwa bw'engiri**

**1:1-2:** <sup>1</sup>Nyowe Paulo, entumwa ya Kristo Yesu ahabw'okuragiirwa Ruhanga Omujuni waitu, na Kristo Yesu amatsiko gaitu, <sup>2</sup>naakuhandiikira, Timoseo omwana wangye buzima omu kwikiriza; ninkwendeza embabazi n'okusaasirwa n'obusingye ebirikuruga ahari Ruhanga Isheboona na Kristo Yesu Mukama waitu

*Nyowe Paulo, entumwa ya Kristo Yesu:* 1. “Entumwa” n'omuntu ayohereziibwe n'obushoboorozi ahabwe'kigyendererwa. Omu ruGreeka, ekigambo entumwa ni *apostellö* (“okwohereza”). Amakuru agarikumanyisa “entumwa” nigashangwa omu bigambo nka, omujwekyerwa weihanga.

2. Yesu 'okutandika ekanisa aha musingi gw'abeegi 12/entumwa 12 nakamanyiso k'okutandika Israeli ensya ey'omwoyo. Yesu okutorana abeegi 12/entumwa 12 (Mat 10:1-2; Mak 3:13-19; Luka 6:12-26) kikaba



kiri ekishani ky'enganda 12 ez'abaisraeli. Nambwenu, ahamarembo ikumi n'abiri ga Yerusalemu ensya hahandikireho “*amaziinag'enganda ikumi na ibiri z'abaana ba Israeli*” (**Kush 21:12**), kandi ahamisingi ikumi n'ebiri hahandiikirweho “*amaziina g'entumwa ikumi na ibiri ez'omwana gw'entaama*”. (**Kush 21:14**). Entumwa zo zenyini zikamanya obukuru bwa “12.” Omu **Byak 1:12-26** bakasharamu ngu kikaba nikyetyesya kwijuzi omwanya gwa Yudas Ishekariota. Paulo nobu yabeire ari entumwa (**Rom 1:1; 1 Kor 1:1; 9:1**), endagano ensya (na Paulo we kenyini) nibahamya entaniso aha buheereza bwa Paulo n'obw'entumwa “ikumi nababiri” (reeba **Byak 6:2; 1 Kor 15:5, 8**). Eki nikireetwa enshonga yokugira ngu Paulo akabari entumwa y'abanyamahanga (**Byak 9:15; 13:46; 18:6; Rom 11:13; Gal 1:16; 2:7**), kandi Petero, omwebembezi buzima kandi omugambirizi w'entumwa 12, akaba ari entumwa wabayudaya (reeba **Gal 2:7-8**).

3. Endagaano ensya netongoza emiringo ebiri eyobuhereza bw'entumwa: (A) entumwa *evomusingyi*; na (B) *ekanisa neetongoza* entumwa. “Eyomusingyi” abo n'entumwa, abatambwire na Yesu, bakaba bakareebi b'okuzooka kwe kandi baketwa kuba abajurizi be (reeba **Mat 10:1-5; Mak 6:7, 30; Luka 6:13; Yoh 15:27; Byak 1:21-22**). Bakaba beine amaani g'okujurira orweeto rw'aabo barikukora obumanyiso (reeba **Mat 10:1-8; Mako 6:7; Byak 2:43; 2 Kor 12:12**). Entumwa z'omusingyi bakaba bari abembembezi b'ekanisa omukutandika kandi bari omusingi gw'ekanisa (**Efe 2:19-20**). Nahabwekyo, abo abaine obushoborozi bw'entumwa z'omusingye bakahendera nentumwa ezokubanza (ekyomboke nikyetyenga omisingye gumwe). “Ekanisa-abetongwize” aba n'abashajja nabakazi abu ekanisa erikuhereza obushoborozi kugyenda omu nsi kuburiira, kutandika ho amakanisa kandi bakombeka ekanisa (reeba **Byak 13:1-3; 14:14; Rom 16:7; 1 Kor 9:5-6; 12:28; 1 Tes 1:1; 2:6**). Emiringo egyi ebiri y'obuhereza neereberwa omu mushajja nka Paulo (reeba **Byak 9:1-16; 13:1-3; 1 Kor 9:1; 15:6-10; Gal 1:11-17; 1 Tim 2:7**). Entumwa ez'ekanisa eri kwohereza tizirikubaasa kugyira obushoborozi kurenzya obw'ekanisa eyabohereza. Ekanisa n'omubiri gwa Kristo hanu omunsi (**1 Kor 12:27; Efe 1:22-23; 4:15-16; Kol 1:18**). Ekanisa nihekalu y'omwoyo orikweera (**1 Kor 3:16-17**). Kristo akahamya ekanisa yagiyhereza obushoborozi bwe (**Mat 16:18-19**). Mbwenu, Kristo nateekwa kurabira omukanisa kukora omurimo gwe. Ekanisa ku erikwohereza entumwa, neba yabakwasa obwesigwa n'obujunanizibwa omumaisho g'ekanisa n'ensi.

4. Ekanisa eine kugyeza abantu abarikweyeta entumwa ekataanisa ab'amazima n'abebishuba (1 Yoh 4:1-6; reeba na 2 Kor 11:3-4, 13; Kush 3:2). Abantu nyamwingyi nibeyeteerera obuhereza 'bw'entumwa' omubiro ebi. Ekyo nikitaana n'omucwe gw'ekanisa y'omundagaano ensya. (Entumwa z'omubaburi zikaba zitetuma). Baingi omuri abo abari kweyeteerera “entumwa” nibahamya kubari kukora ebyokutangaza. Kwonka, omuntu nobuyakukora ebyokutangaza *tikirikumanyisa* ngu ako nakamanyiso kw'okwetebwa Ruhanga. (**Mat 7:15-23; 2 Tim 3:1-9** [reeba **Kur 7:10-12, 20-22; 8:6-7, 16-19**]). Omuri Africa, “okwimuka kwa ba nabi n'entumwa kikareetera okuranga obwinganisa bwa abairagaju nabajungu omu kwikiriza n'omubuhereza (Gal 3:28; Kol 3:11). Kandi kyahamya engyenderwaho y'okutaniisa okwikiriza n'ebiyobutegeyeki bw'amahanga gaheru.” (Ouedraogo 2006: 1434) Ekyobusaasi, hati, “Bingi omuri banabi n'entumwa omuri Africa tibarikukuratira baibuli k'enyomyo ninga omusingyi gw'enyikirizi n'emitwarize. . . . Nibatwara [obutumwa nk'okushuururirwa kuruga ahari Ruhanga] haza bagira ngu obutumwa obwe n'enyongyesereza ahari baibuli. Kwonka, Baibuli netwehanangiriza obutongyera aha kigambo (Kush 22:18-19). . . . Ba nabi n'entumwa nyingi omuri Africa nibetandikiraho ekigombe omwiziina ryaabo. . . . Abamwe nibahamya ngu nibo basika ba Kristo nari shi Kristo ondi. Ebyo ebi barikuhamya, nibibahindura abantu by'okuramya. Ekyobusaasi, bingi omuribo nibahamba enteekateeka y'abo abarikubukuratira. Endagaano ensya neturabura ahabantu nkaaba (Matt 24:11; Yuda 4-16).” (Ibid.) “Entumwa” ez'ebiro ebi ziine kugyezebwa aha ebibarikwegyesa (reeba **Byak 17:11; 1 Tim 6:3-5**) n'emitwarize yaabo (see **Mat 20:25-28; Mak 10:42-45; Luka 22:24-27; Yoh 13:12-17; Byak 18:3; 1 Kor 9:11-18; 2 Kor 11:7; 12:13**).

5. Paulo arimu nahandiikira omu maani n'omubushoborozi bw'entumwa ya Kristo. Nobu Timoseo yabire namanya ngu Paulo nentumwa, Paulo enshonga egyo nagireetamu kuhamya amaani n'oburemezi bw'obushoborozi bw'ebi arimu nagamba. Ekyo, nikihindura ebigambo n'enyengyesa ye kwingana n'eya yesu (reeba **1 Tim 6:3**). Kwiha ebaruha egi eshomwa omu makanisa (kuhisya n'erizooba ekirikushomwa), twine kwijuka ngu Paulo akirimu natugambira nk'entumwa ya Kristo.

**Kristo Yesu, niwe matsiko gaitu:** Paulo nagira ngu omu **1 Kor 15:19**, “*Ku turaabe twine amatsiko omuri Kristo omu biro by'amagara aga gonka, nituba turi ab'okusaasirwa okukira abandi boona.*” Kwonka, Paulo akabanamanya ngu ensi egyi namagara gaayo timuheru. Kureka, hariyo amagara agatahwaho: hariyo ensi ensya, n'amagara agatarikuhwaho (haza garikutandika hati) aharyabo abaikiriize Yesu kuba mukama kandi omujuni w'amagara g'abo. Okuzooka kwa Yesu nikyo “bijuma byokubanza” kandi okuhamya aharyabo aba Kristo ngu nabo nibajja kuzooka kandi batungye amagara agatahwaho omunsi ensya. (**1 Kor 15:20-23**).

**Timoteeho, omwana wangye buzima omu kwikiriza:** 1. Paulo akabanza kubugana Timoseo omu kibuga Lisutura, ahakutandika kw'amishani ye yakabiri (Byak 16:1-2). Ekyo kyikabaho bwanyima yoruterani rw'omugasho gw'amaani orwabeireho Yerusalemu. Oruteerani orwo, rukabaho omu mwaka gwa AD 49. Ekyo nikimanyisa ngu Paulo akabugana Timoseo omu mwaka gwa 50 AD. Ebaruha ya Timoseo nebaasa kuba yahandikirwe omu mwaka gwa AD 62-63.

2. Timoseo akaba yahindukire omwikiriza obu Paulo yamubugana (Byak 16:1-2; 2 Tim 1:1-5; 3:14-15). Paulo akatwara Timoseo aharugyendo rwe. Bwanyima, Timoseo yatambura kandi yakora hamwe na Paulo omuri bu Greeka ekichweeka kya Rooma omuri Asia (ogwe omwanya nigumanywa hati nka Turkey), n'omu Roma yenyini (reeba **Byak 16:3-12; 17:10-15; 19:21-22; 20:4; Fil 1:1; 2:19; Kol 1:1; File 1:1; 1 Tes 3:1-2; 2 Tim 4:13**). Timoseo noshana akaija yaba munywani wa Paulo munonga kukira abanda. Akakora nawe mpaka ehi Paulo yaferiire nko'mumwaaka AD 66 (see **2 Tim 4:13**). Timoseo nagambwaho kukira abanda abu Paulo yatendekire.

**Ninkwendeza embabazi n'okusaasirwa n'obusingye ebikomooka ahari Ruhanga Taata, na Kristo Yesu Mukama waitu:** 1. Paulo nakira kutandika ebaruha ze n'endamusyo, y'embabazi, n'obusingye. Kureka omuri 1 Timoseo na 2 Timoseo nayongyeraho "okusaasirwa" ahandamusyo ye. "Embabazi" nikimanyisa "obuganzi obutakushemereire" (i.e., kuheebwa ekiconco eki otakoreire kand eki ota shemereire). "Okusaasirwa" nikimanyisa kushaasha nabari kubonabona ninga abakyene. Omuhandiiki omwe akatanisa "okusaasirwa" ne "embabazi" ati: [Okusaasirwa] nikukwata aha busaasi, okubonabona, n'eshariizi, ebyarugire omu kushiisha, kandi [embabazi] nizikoragana n'ekibi kyeninine. Emwe neruhuura endiijo neyihaho orubanja; emwe nekiza, eyamba kandi endiijo neyozya egarura busya." (Knight 1992: 66) Kurigiriira enkozeza yekigambo okusaasirwa hamwe n'embabazi, okusaasirwa zireebe nk'okujuna ebikushemereire (i.e., ekiniga kya Ruhanga, okufa nagehena) ebi okorereire. "Obusingye" n'ekyetaago kyeitu ekyamaani: omunda omureitwe; ahagati y'abantu; hamwe na Ruhanga. Yesu wenka niwe agaba obusingye. Obusingye obu arikuhereza "niburenga okwetegereza kwona" (**Efe 4:6-7**) ahabwokugira ngu obusingye obu niburiga ahari Yesu "ti busingye obu ensi eri kuha" (**Yoh 14:27**). N'ahabw'okugira ngu natwegarukanisiza, atuhindura busya, kandi atuhereza omwoyo arikwera (**Yoh 14:16-17, 26**), ngu tubone kuba nkawe (**Rom 8:29**). N'ahabw'ekyo, natubasisa kusingura oburemezi bw'omunda ninga obwaheeru, n'obusingye, turikumanya ngu ish'itwe natuhamya, kandi tuhami omungaro ze (**Rom 8:28-39**).

2. Okukozesa "embabazi n'okusaasirwa n'obusingye" hamwe nikitwereka embeera y'abantu omunsi kandi eky'okugarukamu kuruga ahari Ruhanga. Baibuli nereeba abantu boona kuba hamwe n'Adamu ("Omuri Adamu"), na Adamu ari omujwekyera waitu tweena (reeba **Rom 5:12-19; 1 Kor 15:21-22**; cf. **Heb 7:9-10**). Ekizibu ky'abantu n'okugira ngu, bwanyima ya Adamu Kushiisha, tweena nitusingwa orubanja kandi tusingira. (**Zab 51:5; Yer 17:9; Rom 3:9; 7:14-25**), eki nikireetaho ekibi kya burimuntu (**Rom 3:10-18, 23**), kandi tweena kusingwa orubanja. Abantu nibabaasa kuhaajana nk'okukyabeireho omuntu omwe kushisha reero boona bakasingwa orubanja kwonka ekyarugiremu neki; itwe twenka hatariho Yesu Kristo, "tufeereire omubibi by'okushisha kweitu" (**Efe 2:1**). Ekyi nikimanyisa ngu buri muntu n'enkozi yebihagaro kandi asisikareire kimwe (eki nikyeetwa amaani g'ekibi [reeba **Rom 7:14-23**]). Ekirikuhindura byona ebirikutukwata aha, enteekateeka, okwetegereza, emigambire, ebikorwa, embeera, n'emitwarize yeitu ahab'antu n'ahari Ruhanga. Ekirikuruga omu kusingira oku ni, Yesu atayambire, tihariho omuntu n'omwe: orikubaasa ninga orikwenda kwijja ahari Yesu kumwikiriza (**Yoh 6:44, 65; Efe 2:8-9**); tihaine orikubaasa narishi orikwenda kureeba obukama bwa Ruhanga (**Yoh 3:3, 5**); tihariho orikwenda ninga orikubaasa kworobera ekiragiyo kya Ruhanga (**Rom 8:6-8**); tiheine orikwenda ninga orikubaasa kwetegereza amaziima ga Ruhanga (**1 Kor 2:14**); tiheine orikubaasa ninga orikwenda kushemeza Ruhanga (**Heb 11:6**); turi abahuuku bekyibi, ensi, omubiri, na sitaani (**Rom 6:17; Efe 2:1-3**); titwaine magara g'omwoyo (**Efe 2:1; Kol 2:13**); Kandi turi ahansi y'orubanja n'ekiniga kya Ruhanga (**Rom 6:16-17; Efe 2:1-3**). Nahabweekyo, Abantu tibeine busingye omunda omuri bo bonka (nibamanya ekibeine kuba nibakora, kwonka, ahabw'amaani g'ekibi, tibarikubaasa kukikora). Ekyo nikireetaho okubura obusingye ahagaati y'abaantu batarikushaana (amaka, ebitongore, enganda, n'amahanga), kandi tihariho busingye ahagati y'abantu na Ruhanga.

3. Abantu nibagyezahokutereza enshonga ezi bakwejunisa ebikworwa by'ediini. N'obu harabe hariho ediini nyingi omunsi (Obusiraamu, Hindu, Buddha, enyikiriza z'abanyakare, n'ezindi.) zoona ziine omusingi gumwe: omuntu aine kukora "emirimo" (nka., emirimo mirungi, ebihembo, okweyangyisa ebintu, okushaba emirundi etaano omwizooba) kugira ngu "omuntu ayombekeho orutindo" ahagati y'aruhanga orikwera n'omuntu omusiisi abone kusiimwa Ruhanga kandi aheebwe amagara n'iguru. Ediini ezi zoona nizireemwa ahabwokugira ngu tibashoborekyeirwe gye, obuzibu bw'omuntu. Obuzibu bw'omuntu buri omunda omuri we—hariho ekintu kisisikariire ahamusingi gw' "omutima"—kandi **TITUKUBAASA kuhindura emitima y'eitu omu maani g'obuntu.** Tihariho omuhendo gw'ebikorwa "ebyaheeru" (nka, emirimo mirungi, ebihembo,

okweyangisa, okushaba) ebirikubaasa kuhindura emitima yeitu (reeba **Kol 2:20-23**). Baibuli niyo yonka erikushoboroora ngu, ahabw'eitu twenka, “*mutaine matsiko, kandi muri omu nsi mutaine Ruhanga.*” (**Efe 2:12**).

4. Obukristayo tink'amadiini agandi goona. Obukristayo nibwetegyereza ngu abantu omubuntu tibarikubaasa kutindaho omutindo ahagati y'abo na Ruhanga. Ruhanga wenka niwe arikubasa kukora ekirikuturema—*okutuha omutima musya*. Eki, akakyikora arikurabira omu muntu n'omu murimo gwa Yesu Kristo. Kristo n'ow'omutaano omu byafaayo byona: Ruhanga akaba omuntu omuri Yesu Kristo; Kristo akabari Ruhanga kandi ari omuntu. We wenka akaba atiine kibi. N'ahabw'ekyo, niwe wenka ayabaire nabaasa kuba ekaraabo y'ebibi byaitu. Yesu akatufeera tukiri abazigu be (**Rom 5:8-10**). Ahamusharaba, akatwara ebibi, orubanja, n'ekifubiro ebyabeire bitushemereire. Aharubaju orundi, okworoba n'okwihikiriira kwe nibitubariirwa twamwikiriza. Omu bigambo ebindi, natwara ebibi omuriitwe, kandi atusiimira oburungi oburi omuriwe. Yesu ni “Adamu wa kabiri”: Nk'oku Adamu w'okubanza yatutaireho ekibi, nikwo Yesu arikututekaho okusasirwa n'amagara ahari abo abari “omuri Kristo” (**Rom 3:21-26; 5:6-21; Kol 2:13-14**). Okuzooka kwa Kristo nakamanyiso ngu Ruhanga akasiima ekihembo ky'amagara ge ahabw'eitu (**Yoh 1:29, 36; 1 Kor 15:20-23, 42-49, 56-57; Heb 9:11-10:18; Kush 5:6-8**). Mbwenu, Obukristayo, butari nk'ediini zoona ez'omunsi, tiburikwejumbira omu mirimo yokukorera Ruhanga, ninga emirimo yokuza owa Ruhanga kureka neyejumbira omu eki Ruhanga akoreire abantu arikurabiira omuri Kristo (**Efe 1:3-14; 2:8-9**). Ruhanga natwara “emitima y'ibaare” atuhereza emisya “emitima y'enyama” (**Ezek 36:26; 2 Kor 3:2-3; 5:17**). Natuhereza Omwoyo orikwera kutuura omumitima y'eitu (**Yoh 14:16-17; Rom 8:14-15; 1 Kor 3:16; 6:19; 2 Kor 6:16**), kandi akatubasisa kukuratira okukunda kwa Ruhanga (**Ezek 36:27; Efe 2:10**). Okurabira omu mbabazi n'esasi za Kristo twine obusingye na Ruhanga, n'abantu abanda kandi n'omunda umur'itwe (reeba **Yoh 14:26-27; 16:33; Efe 2:14; Fil 4:7; Kol 3:15**).

**1:3-4:** <sup>3</sup>*Obu naabaire ninza Makedoniya, nkakwehanangiriza kuguma Efeso, ngu obone kuteisa abantu bamwe, barekye kwegyesa enyegyesa endi,* <sup>4</sup>*Obagambire barekyere aho kuhugira aha nfumu engunjano, n'okutondoora akarande k'oruzaaoro rwa baishenkurubo ebitaine bugarukiro. Manya okutondoora okwo, omu mwanya gw'okutendeka abantu ebya Ruhanga ebiri omu kwikiriza, kuzaarukwamu empaka zonka.*

**Guma Efeso:** : Efeso ekaba eri tauni erikusingayo obuhango n'omugasho omukyanga ky'arooma omuri Asia. Neshangibwa omuburengyerwa izooba bw'ihanga rya Turikia. Hakaba nihashangwamu kimwe omu “eby'okutangaza 7 eby'ensi y'ira”, hekalu ya Atemi (ninga “Diana,” nk'oku abarooma babeire nibagyeeeta), n'orureembo rurikushitamisa abantu 25,000 (reeba **Byak 19:28-29**). Ekanisa ya Efeeso ekabi neshwangwa omu mwanya murungi kandi eri eyomugasho gw'amaani omuri Asia omubwiire obwe. Omurundi gw'okubanza ogu Paulo yagiire omuri Efeeso, akashanga yo abiikiriza (**Byak 19:1-7**). Akatuura yo emyaaka ebiri kandi yahindura efeeso omwanya gw'okuturamu arikuburiira omukyanga kya Asia (**Byak 19:8-10**). Paulo kuyagarukire Efeeso haza arikugyendera kimwe, akarugayo aine rukondo nyingi ey'abantu omukanisa egyo. (**Byak 20:16-38**). Ebaruha ya 1 Abakorinso, Paulo akagihandikira Efeeso (**1 Kor 16:8**). Yohaana akahandiika ebigambo bya Yesu obwe ari Efeeso **Kush 2:1-7**. Ahabw'omugasho gwa efeeso, Paulo, akaragira Timoseo kuguma Efeeso kurwanisa enyengyesa y'ebishuba.

**Enyegyesa endi, nfumu engunjano, n'okutondoora akarande k'oruzaaoro rwa baishenkurubo:** 1. Eki gambo “enyegyesa endi” nikigarika kikoresebwa omuri **1 Tim 6:3** (aho nakishoborora ati “*okwegyesa okundi*”). Nikimanyisa “okwegyesa enyegyesa etarikushushana neya Paulo.” Paulo n'obu atarikushoboroora enyegyesa egwiire, ekwatiriine na: nfumu engunjano, n'okutondoora akarande k'oruzaaoro rwa baishenkuru [i.e., obukomoko bw'abantu'] (**1 Tim 1:4, 4:7; 2 Tim 4:4; Tito 1:14, 3:9**); ebikwatiriine n'ekiragiyo ky'abayuudaya (**1 Tim 1:7; Tito 1:10, 14, 3:9**); zireetaho okuteebereza, entongane, n'empakaa (**1 Tim 1:4, 6; 6:4; 2 Tim 2:14, 16, 23; Tito 1:10; 3:9**); ebishuba (**1 Tim 4:1-3; 2 Tim 3:6-13; Tito 1:10-13**); emicwe mibi (**1 Tim 1:19-20; 2 Tim 2:16, 19 na 2 Tim 3; Tito 1:15-16**); okweyangisa okubi okuri kuzibira abantu kushwera ninga kurya ebyokurya bimwe (**1 Tim 4:1-5**); kandi n'okusherura obugaiga kurabiira omu buheereza bw'abo (**1 Tim 6:5; 2 Tim 3:2, 4; Tito 1:11**). Enyegyesa egi ebaasa kuba yayegyise ngu okuzooka kwabeireho (**2 Tim 2:18**). Omuhandiiki omwe akagira ngu, enyegyesa egwiire “ekaba eri entabure y'obuyudaya, ebigano, nobufumu.” (Mounce 2000: lxxv).

2. Enshonga “y'okutondoora akarande k'oruzaaoro rwa baishenkurubo” n'eyo mugasho. Nikirungi kumanya eeka, oruganda, ekigombe n'ihanga ry'eitu. Nitwiiha engyenderwaho kuruga omubintu nk'ebi. Kwonka, twashangwa turikwiiha endangamuntu yeitu kuruga omubintu nkebyo nituba twahaba, n'ekibi kandi nikireeta okwebaganisamu n'obubi bwingyi (nka., okwita abayudaaya omu rutaro rwensi yona 2 n'orutaro orwabiire Rwanda 1994). Okushoroora omu nganda tikirikwikirizibwa aha muntu weena arikwikiriza iziina rya Kristo. Aba Kristayo b'enganda zoona beine kweteekatekaho nka'ba Yesu okubanza reero baboone

kwetekateekaho nk’obomu mahanga, diini nari ekigombe ekindi kyona bwanyima. N’eky’ amazima ngu “eshagama nerondoora” kwonka ahamukristayo, eshagama ya Kristo niyo erikutugeitira hamwe etari shagama y’obuhangwa. Nambwenu, tihariho oruganda ninga ensi eyiine “eshagama eyabo bonka”- twena eshagama netukura. “Enyegyesa yoono” eri kwimutsya obutashushana bweitu (nka oruganda, eby’obutungi, obuhangwa) terikubaasa kuba ya Ruhanga ahabwokugira ngu engiri nerenga enganda zoono (e.g., **Gal 3:28; Efe 2:14-16; Kol 3:11; Kush 5:9; 7:9**). “Omu shaara y’obunyamurwa bwe”, atakabambirwe, Yesu agakamba ebigambo ebi “*ngu boona babe bamwe, nkaiwe Taata, oku ori omuriinye, naanye omuriwe, nabo babe omuriitwe, ab’ensi babone kwikiriza ku niwe wantumire.*” (**Yoh 17:21**). Hariho omubiri gumwe gwa Kristo n’obuguraabe gwiine engiingo nyingyi tweena nitukorera hamwe omu kukwatanisa (**1 Kor 12:12-26**). Enyegyesa yoono eri kuhamya obutashushana bweitu nereetera ekanisa kwerwanisa. Kristo akarabura ati, “*Obugabe bwona ku bwebaganisamu, buhwerekyerezibwa; n’orurembo rwona nari enju yoono, ku byebaganisamu, tibigumaho.*” (**Mat 12:25**). Omu bugufu, Abakristayo beine kutwaza amagara g’abo n’okutwariza bataahi baabo barikutegyekwa okwikiriza—kandi okwikiriza kwaabo nikwakiira abantu boona kutarikushooro.

**1:5: Haza kunu eki turikugyenderera omu bi turikuragiira, ni rukundo erikuruga omu mutima gushemeire kandi ogutarikweshinja, n’okwikiriza okutarimu buryarya.**

**Haza kunu eki turikugyenderera:** 1. Ekigambo “haza kunu” (Grika = *de*) nekigambo ky’okugyeranisa. Paulo arimu nagyeranisa enyegyesa egwiire (**1:3-4**), ei omuntu atashemereire kuhurikiriza, n’ekigyendererwa ky’enyegyesa ehikire, ei twine kutaho omutima. Okugyeranisa oku nikugumizamu omu kitabo kya Timoseo kyona.

2. Okwetegyereza ebigambo nka “haza kunu” n’ekyomugasho. Nibituyamba kwetegyereza entekateeka y’omuhandiiki. Nibyongyera kutuyamba kwetantara kuteekateeka ngu buri mushororongo “gwemereire gwonka” nk’ekiteekateeko kiyhiwiire. “Ebiteekateeko ebihwiire” omuri baibuli nibishangwa omubi chweeka ninga eshuura, hatari mu mishororongo. Nekiindi, “okwetegyereza omushororongo nikiruga omu shuura bitari bigambo” (Koukl 2001: n.p.). Ekigyendererwa ky’okukora tuti n’ahabw’okugira ngu “enshonga z’omushororongo nizo zirikuheereza amakuru g’okumanyisa. . . . Eki nikiyorera aha kiragiyo ky’empurizigana: Amakuru agarikumanyisa gatandikira ahaiguru gari kushuuma, kuruga omu bichweka bihango kuza omubukye” (Ibid.). “Ekichweeka nikiba nikishoborora omutwe. Omutwe ogwe, nobuguraabe gwiine enshonga zitari zimwe, zoono ziine kushoborora aha mutwe” (Wolvaardt 2005: 99). Ebigambo nibyeteregyezibwa omu nshonga z’omushororongo ehibirikushangwa; emishororongo n’evunuurwa omu shuura yayo; eshuura nazo nizishoborekyerwa omu bichweeka ebindi omurubaju; byona ebi, byiine kwetegerezebwa ommushana gw’omutwe gw’eshuura, n’ogwekitabo kyona. Enshonga egi ninkuru munonga Koukl nagamba ati: “engyenderwaho y’eiteeka” negyi, “Otarishoma omushororongwo gwa baibuli. Kureka, shoma ekichweeka, nangwa. Butosha, ogume ochebere ebyetoreire omushororongo. Yetegyereze entambura y’ekiteekateeko. Reero obone kuza aha mushororongo. . . . Ogu nigwo mushomo gw’amaani oguri kusingayo ogunyegire . . . kandi [nigwo] mushomo gurikusingayo omugasho ogundikubasa kukwegyesa” (Koukl 2001: n.p.).

**Eki turikugyenderera omu bi turikuragiira, ni rukundo:** 1. Waba otarikumanya kigendererwa torakihikirize. Waba norwana n’omuzigu ou otarikumanya tokasingura. Waba ori omurugyendo kwonka otarikumanya ah’orikuza torihikayo. Aha mpaha, Paulo yatuheereza ekigendererwa ky’enyegyesa ye. Ni RUKUNDO.

2. Nk’oku obuKristayo butarikushushana n’amadiini agandi omu kushoboroora ekizibu ky’omwana w’omuntu, ninga shi omukwihaho ekizubu ekyo, nibweyongyera kutaana namadiini agandi omukigyendererwa. Ekigyendererwa ky’obusilamu ni Jihad. Amadiini g’omuburugw’izooba (Hindu na Buddha) ekigyendererwa kyabo “n’okusingura ensi,” orikwejunisa okugyeyangisa. Obutungyi bw’omuberenger’izooba bwiine ekigyendererwa kya “obusingye bw’omutungi n’okushemererwa.” ObuKristayo bwo, nibukuririza rukundo.

3. Rukundo eri ahagati y’obukristayo. Rukundo eyine mugasho ki? Yesu akagira ngu endagaano enkuru yoono nekomoka omuri ebi bibiri: “*Kunda Mukama Ruhanga waawe n’omutima gwawe gwona, n’amagara gaawe goona, n’obwengye bwawe bwona,*” hamwe na “*Kunda mutaahi waawe nk’oku oyekunda.*” (**Mat 22:36-40**). Rukundo eyine mugasho gurikwingana ki? Ahakiro ky’okufa, Kristo akagambira abeegi be, “*Nimbaha ekiragiyo kisyu nti: Mukundane; nk’oku naabakunzire, naimwe mube nikwo mwakundana. 35Ku muriguma nimukundana, nibwo abantu boona baribamanya ku muri abeegi bangye.*” (**Yoh 13:34-35**). Kristo akaba nakunda abantu omu mazima: tarakunzire abantu omubigambo kwonka, akoreeka rukundo omukuriisa ababaire beine enjaara, kukiza abarwaire, kuhumuriza abashobeirwe, n’okunywaana abo abari kugaywa. Kristo akahereza abantu rukundo *erikwingana*: tarakunzire bayudaya bonka akakunda aba samaria n’abanyamahanga; akakunda abagaiga, abooro, abakozi nababaire batarikukundwa. Kristo akakunda abantu *arikwefereza*: amagara geitu nag’abazigu be akagebembeza kukira aage. Nayeta abeegi be kukunda abantu omu mazima, omuburinganiza,

omukwefereza. Nk'oku Paul yagambire, “*Muhwerahwerane emitwano yaanyu, mubone kuhikiiriza mutyo ekiragiyo kya Kristo*” (**Gal 6:2**). Rukundo eyine mugasho gurikwingana ki? Omu **1 Kor 13:1-3** Paulo nagamba arikugira ngu “*N'obu naakugamba endimi z'abantu n'eza baamaraika,*” Kwonka ntiine rukundo “*nkaaba ndi nk'omuringa ogurikurangira n'ekyoma ekirikugamba*”; nobasa kumanya enaama zoonza n'okwikiriza kwingyi, kwonka waba otiine rukundo ori “*busha*”; obutungyi bwaawe nobasasa kubugabira abooro nangwa nomubiri gwaawe oguherezeyo kwokibwa nk'ekitambo kwonka otiine rukundo, nikigasha “*busha*”. Nahendera arikugyira ati, “*Mbwenu ebirikugumaho ni bishatu, okwikiriza, amatsiko n'okukunda; kwonka ekirikukira byona n'okukunda.*” (**1 Kor 13:13**). Omu **Gal 5:14** h “*Ahakuba Ebiragiyo bihikiirizibwa omu kigambo kimwe eki ngu: Kunda mutaahi waawe, nk'oku oyekunda.*” Rukundo eyine mugasho gurikwingana ki? In **1 Yoh 4:20** Yohana natugambira ebi, “*Omuntu weena ku agira ati, Ninkunda Ruhanga, haza naayanga mugenzi we, n'omubeihi; ahakuba otakunda mugenzi we ou arareebire, tabaasa kukunda Ruhanga ou atakareebaga.*” Namanyisa ki? Omukukunda abantu (i.e., okuta omunkora ekiragiyo kikuru “*ekyakabiri*”) [“*okunde mutahi wawe nk'ok'oyekunda*”] n'ekigyezo—akamanyiso karikworeka—ngu nitukuratira ekiragiyo “*eky'okubanza*” [“*kunda Ruhanga wawe n'omutima gwawe, namagara gawe, n'obwengye bwawe namaani gawe goona*”]).

**Rukundo erikuruga omu mutima gushemeire kandi ogutarikweshinja, n'okwikiriza okutarimu buryarya.:** “*Omutiima*” nigyo entebbe ya magara g'omubiri nag'omwoyo,” nigwo “*entsibuko y'amagara g'omunda, ebiteekateeko, empurira n'okusharamu*” (Danker 2000: 508). “*Amagara geitu goona nigatandikira omu mutima. Omutima nigwo gurikuhereza obukiika omuri byona ebitorukukora*” (Willard 1997: 206). Omuntu “*wenyini omumazima*” namanyirwa aha mutima. Okugira omutima “*gushemeire*” nikyoreka ngu tusasiirwe omuri Kristo kandi turimu nituhindurwa busya (**Rom 8:29; 12:1-2**) turikuteekateeka aha “*byona eby'amazima, byona ebishemeire kuheebwa ekitiinisa, byona eby'oburyo, byona ebishemeire, byona ebirikushemeza, byona ebirikusiimwa, ku haraabe hariho oburungi, ku haraabe hariho ebishemeire kuhimbisibwa.*” (**Fil 4:8**). Omutima “*ogutarikweshinja*” nikimanyisa ngu nitumanya kandi turimu nitukora ekitwiine kukora. “*Okwikiriza okutarimu buryarya*” nikikwata aha mazima agaturikwikiriza. Okwikiriza turikwejunisa obwengye bwonka tutatiremu mutima, tikirikumara. Entumwa Yakobo nagyira ati “*kuhurira ekigambo kwonka*” kureka “*mworobere ekigambo*” (**Yak 1:22-25**). Ekyo nikyo kigezo ky'okwikiriza kutarimu buryarya.” Mbwenu, omuntu weena, omutima, ebiteekateeko, okusharamu n'ebikorwa byiine kworekyerera hamwe kuhikiriza ekigyendererwa.

**1:6-11:** <sup>6</sup> *Kwonka abantu bamwe ahaw'okuteishuka ebyo, bakahabira omu mpaka zitaine mugasho.*

<sup>7</sup> *Nibenda kuba abeegyesa b'eiteeka, batarikwetegyereza bi barikugamba n'ebi barikuhama.*

<sup>8</sup> *Mbwenu itwe nitumanya eiteeka ku riri rirungi, omuntu yaaba naarikoresa omu buteeka.* <sup>9</sup> *Tushemeire kwetegyereza ku eiteeka ritaratairweho ahaw'abahikiriire, kureka ahaw'abagomi n'abatahurira, abatari bashongore ahari Ruhanga n'abasiisi, ahaw'abatari barikwera n'abahagaza ebya Ruhanga; ahaw'abaita baishebo n'abaita baanyinabo n'ahaw'abaiti b'abandi bantu;* <sup>10</sup> *ahaw'abashambani, abashambana bonka na bonka, n'abaiba abantu kubaguza, ahaw'ababeih n'abarahizi b'ebishuba, n'ekindi kyona ekirikhakanisa enyegyesa ehikire.* <sup>11</sup> *Egyo niyo nyegyesa erikwikirizana n'Amakuru Marungi ag'ekitiinwa aga Ruhanga ohimbisibwa, agu naakwatsiibwe.*

**Kwonka abantu bamwe ahaw'okuteishuka ebyo, bakahabira omu mpaka zitaine mugasho:** Amaisho g'omuntu gateishuka aha kyigendererwa, naija kuhaba. Ebirarugemu ni “*obugumba,*” n'amagara g'eijaga (**Mat 13:3-23; 21:18-19; Mak 4:2-20; 11:12-14; Luka 3:7-9; 13:6-9; Yud 4, 11-12**). Eki nikikuru, ahaw'okuba Yesu akagira ngu, “*omuti nigumanyirwa ahabyana byagwo*” (**Mat 7:15-20; 12:33-37; Luka 6:43-45; Yoh 15:1-8; reeba na Yak 3:10-12**).

**Nibenda kuba abeegyesa b'eiteeka:** Amagara g'Abayudayya goona gakaba getoreire ebiragiyo. Bakaba bari nkaba silaamu okubarikukuratira *sharia*. Kwonka hariho ekizibu kyamaani. *Omuntu tabaasa kwihikiriza ekigyendererwa kyarukundo arikwejunisa ekiragiyo.* Ahaw'ekibi omu mitima yeitu, titurikubaasa kworebera kiragiyo. Egyo niyo'nshonga erikuturemesa “*kukorera*” okujunwa kweitu turikworebera ebiragiyo. Yesu niwe wenka ayahikiriize ekiragiyo. Kandi obusingye na Ruhanga hawme n'abantu nitubutungisibwa esaasi n'embabazi za Ruhanga.

**Mbwenu itwe nitumanya eiteeka ku riri rirungi, omuntu yaaba naarikoresa omu buteeka, tushemeire kwetegyereza ku eiteeka ritaratairweho ahaw'abahikiriire:** Kugyezaho kwetegyereza omugasho gw'okwija kwa Yesu, enshonga nkuru munonga n'okumanya omuringo ugu enyegesa hamwe n'okuranga obukama bwa Ruhanga bwahindwiire omugasho gw'ebiragiyo n'endagaano enkuru. Egi niyo'nshonga eyi Paulo

arikushoboroora hanuuya. Paulo aketegyereza ngu ebiragyiro nobu byabiire nibyeera, biri eby'omwoyo kandi birungi (**Rom 7:12, 14, 16**), tibirateirweho kutuhereza amagara (**Gal 3:21**). Omu **Gal 3:22-4:11** Paulo nahamya ngu Ebiragyiro bikaba biri “*omwegyesa*” (**3:24-25**), “*omurezi kandi omubiiki*” (**Gal 4:2**), byiine obushoborozi aha “*mwaana muto*” (**Gal 4:1-3**). Ebiragyiro tibirikubasa kwihaho orubanja (**Rom 3:21; Gal 3:11**). Tibirikuhereza kuhikirira (**Gal 3:21**). Nambwenu, kurinogyira ngu ebiragyiro *bikabanibibaasa* kugaba amagara, Kristo akatakwetengyesebwa kwijja (reeba **Gal 3:11-13, 19-24; 4:4-5**). Bwanyima, Paulo natugambira ngu “eiteeka tiriratairweho ahabw'abahikiriire” (**1 Tim 1:9**). Omuhanda gw'okuheebwa okuhikirira nigumwe, kurabira omuri Kristo. Yesu nitumwijaho bwanyima y'okwetegyereza obutahikirira n'obweremwa bweitu omu kukorera okuhikirira okweitu nk'abantu (i.e., kugyezaho “kuhikiriza ebiragyiro”). Ebiragyiro, n'eb'abantu abatahikiriire ahabw'okuba nibibahana obutashiisha. Omumazima, Ebiragyiro bikatekwaho kutukuuma mpaka Yesu ayizire (**Gal 3:15-4:31**; reeba na **Rom 7:24-25**). Eky'okubanza, nibitweereka okweera n'okuhikirira okwa Ruhanga ebyashuurirwe omuri Kristo. Ekyakabiri, bitweereka abantu ngu tibarikubasa kuhikiriza ekiragyiro. N'ahab'ekyo, kyamanywa ngu obusingye naruhanga nobuheebwa ommuringo ogundi. Ekyakashatu, ebiragyiro bikohereza abantu oya yesu Kristo, n'embabazi za Ruhanga nk'omuhanda gwonka ogurikutuhisya aha kujunwa ahabwokugira Yesu akahikiriza ebiragyiro kandi omumbabazi ze, Ruhanga nahereza okuhikirira abo boona abatereine na Yesu omu kwikiriza.

Omuhandiiki omwe akakishooborora ati: “[Omugasho gwebiragyiro] nink'ogw'omurinzi arikutegyeka kandi akareberera abantu ba Ruhanga omu bwiire obu abantu batakakuzire omu mwoyo. Nk'eb'okubandizaho eby'omunsi egyi [**Gal 4:3, 9**], Ebiragyiro nibitegyeka amagara g'abana abo mpaka bakuzire bakasikira. Bikateebwaho omu kaanya kwonka biri eby'omugasho ahabw'ekibi kandi bikakora “nk'eb'omukanwa k'embaraasi” ahabantu abiine omuze gw'okushiisha kandi bya tangaaza okukunda kwa Ruhanga omukuhikiriza omukago gw'endagaano. Mbweni okwikiriza omuri Yesu hati obu kwaizire, oburezi n'okwegyesa kw'ebiragyiro nikukoma reero Omwoyo atubeera omwebembezi omunda omuriitwe.” (Belleville 1986: 70) N'ahab'ekyo, Yesu kuyaizire, akagyema batahi be kucwamu: “Okukunda Ruhanga wa Israeli kikabanikimanyisa kyi ahamu Yudaaya omu Palesteeni yahurira ngu obukama obu atuura arinzire bwahikirira? Abantu omu bwiire obwe bakaba nibateekateeka bati: Ebiragyiro nibyo birikutweereka okutushemereire kuramya Ruhanga. Yesu we yagira ati: Oine kunkuratira.” (Wright 1996: 381) Nahati, enshonga egyo ninkuru. Amazima ago twine kugateeka omunkora yeitu: “Abahandiiki babaibuli, kubabaire babugabugana enshonga zirikuteganisa, kikaba nikibanguhira kwejunisa ebiragyiro. Eki, tikyo bakozire. Reka eki tukihanye nk'engyendererwaho: Omundagaano ensya, omusingyi gw'okucwa emanja tibiragyiro kureka Kristo aha Kalvario. . . . Omunshonga zoonza ez'emicwe, entwanza, empiiha nebindi byona omu magari gaitu, twine kwebuza ekibuzo eki, ninkora ki erikushishana n'amakuru marungi aga Kristo?” (Goldsworthy 2000: 96) Kakumara atyo, Paulo aza aha ngiri (**1 Tim 1:11**).

*N'ebindi byona ebirikurwanisa enyegyesa ehikire:* Omuri **1:9-10** Paulo yatwerekere emiringo y'abantu n'emicwe y'abo erikwetenga ebiragyiro. Emicwe egyo, teshemereire kugambwa omu bakristayo ahabw'okuba tuhindikire omunda omuriitwe (tuheibwe omutima musya) ekikurugamu okuhinduka omumitwarize yeitu. Itwe abari omundagaano ensya, *ekigyendererwa* kya “enyegyesa eyamazima” ni “Rukundo” (**1:5**). *Orugyero* rwa “enyegyesa eyamazima” ni “amakuru marungi ag'ekitiinisa” (**1:11**). “Amakuru marungi ag'ekitinwa” n'amakuru marungi aga Kristo, i.e., eki ari; eki yakozire; eki arimu nakora; n'ek arikwijakukora. Mbweni, ekintu kyona ekirikuhakanisa rukundo na Kristo nikijunanizibwa hamwe nebiworwa ebiibi, nebihagaro byona ebya gambwaho omuri **1:9-10**.

**1:12-16:** <sup>12</sup>*Ninsiima Kristo Yesu Mukama waitu owampaire amaani, ahabw'okuba akanteekateekaho kuba omwesigwa, yampa omurimo gw'okumuheereza,* <sup>13</sup>*n'obu ndaabe obunyakare naamurogotsireho, nkamujuma, ndi omuntu enshaarizi; kwonka nkasaasirwa ahabw'okubikorera omu butamanya n'omu butaikiriza;* <sup>14</sup>*kandi embabazi za Mukama waitu zikaba nyingi munonga hariinye hamwe n'okwikiriza n'okukunda okuri omuri Kristo Yesu.* <sup>15</sup>*Ekigambo eki n'eky'okwesigwa, kishemereire kwikirizibwa kimwe, ngu Kristo Yesu akaija omu nsi kujuna abasiisi; kandi omuri abo niinye w'okubanza;* <sup>16</sup>*kwonka eki naasaasiriirwe, Yesu Kristo akenda kworekyera omuriinye, omusiisi w'okubanza, eky'okureeberaho ahari abo abarimwikiriza kutunga amagara agatahwaho.*

*Ninsiima Yesu Kristo Mukama waitu owampaire amaani g'okumuheereza, ahabw'okuba niwe yansiimire ku ndi omwesigwa, akantooranira ogwo murimo:* Ebigambo byamani omurunyiriri oru ni “*Ninsiima Yesu Kristo Mukama . . . ahabw'okuba niwe yansiimire ku ndi omwesigwa [owa amazima].*” Ebigambo ebindi omurunyiriri nibihimitika kuluga omuri ebi. Kristo akaba nabaasa kumanya obwesigye bwa Paulo ahakuba namanya emperu yeitu omukutandika. N'okuruga omukutandika, Ruhanga akaba namanya Paulo ahu ariba omujurizi wa Kristo

(**Byak 9:15**), n’oku “*obusaasi bwingi obu ashemereire kwemera ahabw’eiziina ryangye*” (**Byak 9:16**; reeba **2 Kor 11:23-33**). Paulo natangaara kandi asiima Ruhanga owareebire obwesigya bwe, bwanyima y’ebi Paulo yakozire atakabugabugaine Kristo aha muhanda gurikuza Damasco (**Byak 9:1-19**). Paulo akabanza yatendekwa omuri Arabia, Siria n’omu Cilicia emyaka 14 atakagyiire “mubuhereza” (**Gal 1:15-2:1**). Titushemereire kugaya kutendekwa ninga ebintu birikutandika (**Yob 8:7**; **Zek 4:10**; **Mak 4:30-32**; **Luka 16:10**). Ruhanga akatorana Paulo wenka ahabw’okuba akatwara obwiire, yaba omwesigwa omu bintu bikye, nikwo Ruhanga kumwesiga n’eibihango.

**Nobu ndaabe ira naamurogotsireho, nkamuhiganisa kandi nkamujuma:** Atakabugaine Yesu, Paulo akaba ari omufareesayo okazire owatendekirwe Gamalieli Rabbi rurangaanwa omubiro ebyo (**Byak 22:3-5**; **Fil 3:5-6**). Kwonka, obweziriki bwe bukamuretera kuhiganisa abakristayo (**Byak 8:1-3**; **9:1-2**; **22:4-5**; **Gal 1:13-14**; **Fil 3:6**). Akaretera abakristayo bingi kufa (**Byak 26:9-11**). Paulo akaba aine enteekateeka nk’eyaba nyarwanda abaitsire bataahi baabo omu bwimukiriro (genocide). Amagara ge, n’ekyokureeberaho ngu ekiragiro tikirikubaasa kutuhindura emitima kureka nibigiyangaza. Akaba ari “omurogotsi” ahabw’okwejunisa eizina n’ebiragiro bya Ruhanga kukora emirimo eteine kakwate “n’ebiragiro bikuru ebya Ruhanga” (kunda Ruhanga kandi kunda mutahi wawe). Akakoresa eizina n’ebiragiro bya Ruhanga *kujwekyera Ruhanga kubi* (Ruhanga aba Rukundo—**1 Yoh 4:8**). Bwanyima y’okuhinduka kwe, Paulo akarekyera aho kuhiiga yaba niwe yatandika kuhiigwa (**2 Kor 11:23-33**). Kwonka, ahabw’okuba na Kristo, “*akeega kumarwa omuringo gwoona*” (**Fil 4:11-13**). Amagara ga Paulo nigatwereka ngu n’abari kwetabira omubwimukiro nibabasa kujunwa kandi bahinduke. Ruhanga tweena natuhika.

**Kwonka nkasaasirwa ahabw’okubikorera omu butamanya n’omu butaikiriza;** Paulo akabari omwe omu babaire bashomire munonga omubiro bye. Ebyahandikirwe akaba nabimanya “omumaisho nenyima.” Kwonka, Ruhanga atakamwigwiire maisho n’omutima, Paulo (hamwe naitwe tweena) akaba atarikubasa kureeba obukama bwa Ruhanga (**Yoh 3:3**). Buri muntu nateekateeka ngu namanya eki arikukora kwonka Ruhanga yaba atakaigwire maisho geitu, tweena nitutamburira “*omubutamanya n’omubutaikiriza*.” Nikyo Yesu yatushahiire ahamusharaba, “*Taata, obasaasire, ahakuba tibarikumanya ki barikukora*.” (**Luka 23:34**).

**Kandi embabazi za Mukama waitu zikaba nyingi munonga:** Paulo nakoresa amagara ge nk’ekyokureeberaho. Aha mpaha, Paulo nayekwatirira “embabazi” eziyaba yagambireho omu **1:2**. Embabazi za Ruhanga nizikira ekibi kyona (see **1 Kor 15:9-10**). Embabazi ze nizikira obusaasi bwoona (reeba **2 Kor 12:7-10**). N’embabazi ezirikutaniisa obukristayo n’amadiini agandi goona. N’embabazi zonka ezirikutuhereza amatsiko, ahabw’okuba tukaba “*tufeereire omu bibi n’omu by’okushiisha byaitu*,” (**Efe 2:1, 5**), and “*nk’oku kyahandiikirwe ngu: Tihariho ohikiriire, tihariho n’omwe; Tihariho orikushoborokyerwa, tihariho orikusherura Ruhanga. Boona bakahaba, boona hamwe baahinduka entakimazire; Tihariho orikukora gye, tihariho n’omwe*.” (**Rom 3:10-12**). Kwonka Ruhanga “*ahabw’okuba omutungu w’embabazi*”, omu kukunda kwe kwingi oku yaatukunzire, n’obu twabaire turi abafu omu by’okushiisha byaitu,” (**Efe 2:4-5**). kwonka ei ekibi kyagarukiire kukanya, embabazi zikakiraho kukanya munonga (**Rom 5:20-21**).

**Kristo Yesu akaija omu nsi kujuna abasiisi:** 1. Yesu eki ari, eki yeizire kukora, n’ekiyakozire, byona hamwe n’eby’omutaano omubyafaayo. “Yesu nashoborowa “nk’owayizire omunsi” ekyirikwereka ngu akaba naruga ahantu ahandi. Obukomoko bwe n’omwiguru (Yoh 6:38).” (Ngewa 2009: 30) Yesu akaija omunsi egyi kukora eky’abaire kitakubaasika ahabantu: kugarukanisa Ruhanga orikweera n’endeme y’omusisi. Tihariho mwegyesa wediini ondi (nka., Muhammad; Buddha) oragizire nguwe nasasira ebibi by’abantu kandi ngu nabajuna. Endagaano enkuru ekaba eragwire ahari Yesu. **Yer 31:31-34** akaraganisa endagaano ensya. Endagaano ensya ekaba neiya kuba ey’ebiro byona ei Ruhanga arihandiika ebiragiro bye ommitima y’abantu; abantu be bakanibaija kumanya Ruhanga; kandi akaba naija kubasasira ebibi byabo kandi ataribiyjuka ebirobyona (reeba **Yer 32:38-40**; **50:4-5**; **Ezek 11:16-20**; **36:24-32**; **37:15-28**). “*Kwonka obunaku ku bwahikiire kimwe, Ruhanga yaatuma Omwana we, owaazairwe omukazi omu butegyeki bw’Ebiragiro, 5 ngu acungure abaabaire nibategyekwa Ebiragiro, tuheebwe okuhindurwa abaana*.” (**Gal 4:4-5**; see also **Mak 1:14-15**). Aha kiro ky’okuhigurwaho, Yesu akatandikaho endagaano ensya omushagame ye (**Luka 22:20**; see **1 Kor 11:25**). Endagaano egyo ekahamibwa ahamusharaba (**Heb 9:12-17**). Ekateekwa omunkora obu Yesu yazooka kuruga omubafu, akatamba omwiguru kandi akashutama aha mukono gwa taata ogwa buryo (**Heb 10:11-18**). Endagaano ensya niyo endagaano ya Ruhanga yonka erikusaasira ebibi. Ekakorebwa omuri Kristo, “*Reeba, Omwana gw’entaama wa Ruhanga, orikwihaho ekibi ky’ensi!*” (**Yoh 1:29**; na **Mat 1:21**; **Byak 5:31**; **1 Yoh 3:5**). N’ahabw’ekyo, okuranga okusasira kwebibi kurabira omuri Yesu kiri ahagati y’engiri (reeba **Luka 24:44-49**; **Byak 2:38**; **10:43**; **13:38-39**; **26:15-18**).

2. Sitatimenti egyi nehamya omugasho “gw’ekigyendererwa” (1:5). Samuel Ngewa nagira ati: “Ekigambo ‘abasisi’ nikitwarira hamwe kandi nikimanyisa ‘okufeerwa obubonero’. Ekishushani neky’omuntu aine akata arikwenda kuteeba kwonka akahusha. Twena nituhusha. Twena nituhusha okuhikirira kwa Ruhanga (Abaro 3:23; 10:3). Entekateeka ya Ruhanga n’okutugarura aha kyigyendererwa. Ogwe nigwo murimo gwaresire Yesu.” (Ngewa 2009: 30) Omuri **1:5** Paulo akatugambira “ekigyendererwa” ky’okuhikirira kwa Ruhanga: ni rukundo (erikuruga omu mutima gushemeire kandi ogutarikweshinja, n’okwikiriza okutarimu buryarya). Ekirikurugamu, bwanyima y’okusasirwa ebibi n’okworekyerera aha kigendererwa. Aho, abantu nibaba batakifeerwa bubonero.

**Kandi omuri abo niinye w’okubanza:** Okweyeta “ow’okubanza” ninga “rurangaanwa” omu basisi (**1:15-16**) Paulo natumanyisa ngu, “Ruhanga kuyabasize kumujuna kandi akamuhindura, *tihine* orengyire embabazi za Ruhanga.” Paulo aketegyereza buziba y’ekibi kye. Tarakoziise bwengye bwe n’amaani ge kuronda empiiha ninga amaani. Kureka, akabikoresa *kurwanisa* Ruhanga omukuhiganisa Kristo n’omubiri gwe, ekanisa. Okushoma, amaani, n’obushoborozi bwa Paulo bikamwihaho *rwekwatso*. Akaba ataine rwekwaso y’enyorora mbi, obutamanya, obwooro ninga enshoonga ezindi ezirikureetwa ekibi. N’ahabw’ekyo, n’obucureezi bwingyi akahamya ati, “*Ahakuba ndi muto aha ntumwa ezindi, otashemereire kwetwa ntumwa, ahabw’okuba nkahiiga ekanisa ya Ruhanga*” (**1 Kor 15:9**).

**Kwonka eki naasaasiriirwe, Yesu Kristo akenda kworekyera omuriinye, omusiisi w’okubanza, eky’okureeberaho ahari abo abarimwikiriza kutunga amagara agatahwaho:** 1. Nk’oku yahamize omugasho gw’embabazi omu 1:14, aha Paulo natweereka omugasho ‘gw’esaasi,’ ezi yagambireho enyima ho omu **1:2**. Omu **1:16** nagarukamu ayeyeta omusisi “ow’okubanza”. Natweereka ngu, omukumugirira esaasi, Kristo akenda ngu “*ayorekyere, okugumisiriza, haza mbone kuba eky’okureeberaho.*” Ruhanga akagumisiriza Paulo amagara ge goona atakabugaine Kristo. Atakabugaine Kristo aha muhanda gwa Damasco, Paulo akaba ataine kiteekateeko “ky’okuhindura” emicwe ye. N’obwe Ruhanga taramwisiire. Omuringo nigwo gumwe, Ruhanga natugumisiriza, tutakajunirwe nabwanyima y’okwakiira Yesu. Nitweereka abandi okugumisiriza?

2. Paulo okwejunisa ekigambo okugumisiriza haza obwe kikwataine n’amagara agatahwaho, nikitwereka ngu amagara aga n’ag’omutindo butariburingwa bwonka. “Amagara agatahwaho tigarikumanyisa buringwa bwonka; nigamanyisa amagara omuri Kristo. Amagara ago nigabanza kutuheereza okubaho kwa Ruhanga. Egi n’enshonga nkuru ahabwokuba ababulizi bingi omu Africa nibaburira munonga ahaby’obutungi ebi Ruhanga arikutuheereza okusinga okubaho kwa Ruhanga omuri byona ebitukurabamu (2 Abakor 12:9-10). Ahaw’okugira ngu amagara agatahwaho n’omutindo butariburingwa bwonka, nitugashemererwamu kutandika nahati kwonka omubwijwire twaza omwiguru.” (Ngewa 2009: 31) Ahabw’okuba “omu Kristo” tushemereire kworeka amagara ago *ommitwarize* yeitu. Okugumisiriza n’okwemera byona nibwo bumanyiso bwa Rukundo (**1 Kor 13:4**). Nibimwe aha bijuma by’omwoyo (**Gal 5:22**). Nahabw’ekyo twine kugimisiriza nabataahi beitu. Twine kubashabira omukugumisiriza, tubereke ekyigyendererwa, tubaragiire kandi tubahabure kuruga omukigambo kya Ruhanga, kandi tubereke okubashemereire kutamburira omu muhanda.

**1:17: Mukama otahwaho, otafa, otareebwa, Ruhanga Nyamuhanga, aheebwe ekitiinisa, ahimbisibwe ebiro n’ebiro. Amiina.**

1. Enshonga erikuretera Paulo yabaruka omukusiima, n’okugumisiriza kwa Kristo omu kumugirira esaasi kandi akamujuna. Eki nikitwereka ngu okujunwa kweitu n’omurimo gwa Ruhanga kwiha omukutandika mpaka ahamuheru, tigweitu.

2. “Mukama otahwaho” na “Ruhanga Nyamuhanga” nigabaasa kumanyisa Taata, kwonka Paulo nageetera Kristo. Eky’okubanza Kristo niwe arikugambwa omuri **1:16**. Ekyakabiri, Kristo ni Ruhanga (reeba **Yoh 1:1; 10:30; 14:6-11; 20:26-29**). N’otahwaho (reeba **Yoh 1:1-2; 8:54-58**). Obukomooko bwe obw’omwiguru bukagambwa omuri **1:15**. Nategyeka hati (reeba **Byak 2:29-36; 1 Kor 15:20-28; Efe 1:18-22; Heb 1:1-4**). Ekyakashatu, eki n’ekicweka ky’okubanza omuri bishatu omu 1 Timoseo ei Paulo arikushoboroora Kristo. Ahandi ni **3:16** n’omu **6:14-16**. Ebicweka ebi bishatu nibijwarirana. **1:17** neshoborora obutahwaho bwa Yesu; **3:16** neshoborora aha Kristo kuhinduka omuntu mpaka okutemba omwiguru; **6:14-16** negamba aha kugaruka kwa Kristo okwakabiri. Nikwe, hamwe, ebicweka ebyo bishatu nibitwegyesa Kristo!

**1:18-20:** <sup>18</sup> Omurimo ogwo naagukukwatsa, Timoseo mwana wangye, nk’ebi baanabi baabire bakugambireho, ngu bikwezirikise kurwana okurwana okurungi, <sup>19</sup> noohamya okwikiriza n’omutima murungi ogutarikweshinja, ugu abamwe baanagire hare, bakasiisikarirwa okwikiriza kwabo nk’obwato oku bufeera omu nyanja. <sup>20</sup> Omuri abo ni Humenaayo na Alegizanda, abu naarekyeire Sitaane, ngu bakaayega okutarogota.



***Nk'ebi baanabi baabire bakugambireho:*** Okwetwa kwa Timoseo omubuhereza kukaraba omu Paulo n'abebembezi b'ekanisa bari kumutekaho engaro (2 Tim 1:6). Omwe omuribo akahereza Timoseo obunabi burikukwata aha kiconco kye (1 Tim 4:14). Baibuli terikutugambira obunabi nari ekiconco.

***Ngu bikwezirikise kurwana okurwana okurungi, noohamya okwikiriza n'omutima murungi***

***ogutarikweshinja:*** 1. Omukushoma Baibuli, twine kuta omutima ahabigambo n'omuringo ugu byagambirwa mu. Omu 1:18-19 Paulo tarikugambira Timoseo “kuhamya okwikiriza,” kyonka. Kureka, namugambira “kurwana okurwana okurungi noohamya okwikiriza.” Paulo namuragiira atyo ahabw'okuba obwesigye tibworobi—“n'orugamba.” Twena nitugyezebwa kugwa omu kibi tukahaba. Namunonga, ekanisa y'erizooba, nk'ekanisa ya Efeso y'omubwire bwa Timoseo, eyine ekizibu kya abegeza b'ebishuba. N'ahabw'ekyo twine “kurwana okurwana okurungi, nituhamya okwikiriza” ommuringo murungi “tugambe amazima omu kukunda,” (Efe 4:15). Twine kumanya ngu okurwana oku “n'okurwana okurungi.” Omu mazima, okurwana kuhamya okwikiriza n'okurwana okurungi ahabw'okuba nikwo kuritaanisa amagara agatahaho narufu.

2. Twaba “niturwana okurwana okurungi” turi “kuhamya okwikiriza,” twine kwetegyereza ngu orutaro ruri omunda omuriitwe n'aheru. Paulo nagamba omugasho gw'okukuuma “omutima gutarikweshinja.” “Omutima ogutarikweshinja” nabanza kugugambaho omu 1:5 gukwataine n'okuhikiriza ekigyenderwa. Twaba tutakumire omutima gutarikweshinja, titurikubasa kuhikiriza ekigyendererwa. Amagara geitu ag'omunda giine kugyendera hamwe n'ebikorwa byeitu. Obutakuma omutima gutarikweshinja nikituhindura endyarya. Oburyarya ti “kuhamya okwikiriza.” Mbweni, twine kushwijuma, obutoshya, ebikorwa n'ebigyendererwa byeitu.

***Ogu abamwe baanagire hare, bakasiisikarirwa okwikiriza kwabo nk'obwato oku bufeera omu nyanja. Omuri abo ni Humenaayo na Alegizanda:*** 1. Paulo nahana Timoseo ku “kurwana okurwana okurungi, arikuhamya okwikiriza” ahabw'okugira ngu omuntu wena nabasa kugwa eshaha yona. N'abebembezi b'ekanisa nibabasa kugwa. Nikyokwitwiniire kuyamba ab'ishemwe nabebembezi omu bujunanizibwa. Ebibiina nibituyamba kuguma turya'bobujananzibwa. Obutoshya kuterana n'abeshemwe abakuru, abari abesigwa, abanywani b'abakristayo, ei “mweteisizane ebibi byanyu.” (Yak 5:16) omuringo ogundi oguturikubasa kuguma tury'ebesigwa. Kwonka, abebembezi abarikutekateka ngu bo nibajunanizibwa Ruhanga wenka, batiine bataahi baabo baryomukabi k'ogugwa ahabw'omwepako. Enshonga egyo ninkuru munonga ahabebebezi, ahakuba baagwa nibagyenda nabantu bingi—abarikubesiga barikubareeberaho.

2. Paulo tarikutiina kugamba amazina g'abashija abarikumanywa, Humenaayo na Alegizanda, abahabire. Abashaija aba babiri nibagambwaho—Humenaayo (2 Tim 2:16-18); Alegizanda (2 Tim 4:14-15)—bwanyima ya 1 Timoseo yahandikirwe, ekirikwerekana ngu bakaba bakuyigwiire, kandi bo omukuhakanisa engiri, bakahutaaza okwikiriza kwabingi. Ruhanga Namanya amaziina geitu tweena. Abashaija abo babiri bamanyirwe nkabaheekyera omubyafaayo kumara emyaka 2000. Oine iziina ki?

***Abu naarekyeire Sitaane, ngu bakaayega okutarogota:*** 1. Paulo tarikushoboroora ekyarikumanyisa omu “kubarekyera Sitaane” kwonka twashoma ahandi, nitubasa kwetegyereza ekyarikumanyisa. “Kurekyera Sitaane” n'okuhana kw'ekanisa. Ekicweeka ekindi ekirikugamba aha muntu kuheebwayo ahari Sitaani ni 1 Kor 5:5. Ahompaho, omuntu akaba nabyama namuk'eishe. Ebicweeka byombiri omuri 1 Tim 1:20 na 1 Kor 5:5 nibikwata ahabizibu byamaani omukanisa: enyegyesa y'ebishuba (reeba 1 Tim 1:3-4; 4:1-7a; 6:3-5; 2 Tim 2:16-18); n'eshonga y'ebiyobushambani (1 Kor 5:1).

2. Omuri 2 Kor 2:5-11 Paulo nareebwa arikugamba ahanshonga niyo emwe omuri 1 Kor 5:5, 2 Kor 2:6 neyereka ngu “ekifubiro” [i.e., “kuheebwayo ahari Sitani”] “kyikaheebwa omushaija ogwe kandi abakulu bekanisa n'ekanisa yona eya Korinto ekakorera hamwe. Nangwa, nikirebeka ngu hariho engyendererwaho y'okuhana eyibakuratsire. Engyenderwaho egyo n'eyekutwaza “ebintu omubudyo” erigugambwa omuri Mat 18:15-17. “Kuheebwayo ahari Sitaani” nekyahamuheru omungyenderaho, kandi nikirebeka nikimanyisa okubinga enkora bibi omukibiina ky'abarikwikiriza (reeba 1 Kor 5:2), obundi nikishushana na Ruhanga “kubarekyera” kukora ebihagaro (reeba Rom 1:24, 26, 28). Eki nikitwerekana ngu okuhana kw'ekanisa “tikuri kubinga omuntu kyonka.” Hiine kuba harimu amadaara kurugirira ekihagaro ekyakorwa. Hariho ebintu ebyiine kugyenderwaho omu kuhana omuntu: ekihagaro kyaba nikimanywa abantu bingi ninga bakye, okweteisa kwa nyakikora, haaba habireho okushashura omutango (eki nikyoreka okweteisa kw'omuntu), n'ebindi bintu.

3. Ekyigendererwa ky'o “kuheebwayo ahari Sitaane,” ninga okuhana kwona, n'okweteisa, n'okuhinduka kwa nyakukikora. Omuri 1 Tim 1:20 Paulo nagira ngu “kuheebwayo ahari Sitani” nayenda “ngu bakaayega okutarogota.” Omuri 1 Kor 5:5 akaheebwayo ahari Sitani ngu “ahwerekyerere omu mubiri, omwoyo gwe gubone kujunwa aha kiro kya Mukama waitu Yesu Kristo.” Ahu nyakukikora ayeteisa kandi akahinduka, aho, Paulo naragira ekanisa “kumusaasira n'okumuhumuza, ngu shana atakaarengwa obusaasi.

8N'ahabw'ekyo nimbeeshengyereza ngu mugarukye muhamye ku murikumukunda.” (2 Kor 2:7-8). Ekanisa niyo erikusharamu ngu okweteisa n'okwamazima (reeba 2 Kor 7:10). Mbweni, omuntu n'obu arabe “yaheebwayo ahari Sitaane,” abebembezi b'ekanisa beine kumugumya heihi, kumuhabura, n'okumugarura ahari ruhanga (reeba Gal 6:1).

**2:1-7:** <sup>1</sup>Eky'okubanza, nimbeehanangiriza kushabira abantu boona, n'okubeeshengyereza, n'okubatonganira, n'okubasiimira Ruhanga; <sup>2</sup>mushabire abagabe n'abategyeiki boona tubone kugira obusingye tutebeekane, nitutiina Ruhanga kandi nitwerinda omu buryo bwona. <sup>3</sup>Eki nikyo kirungi kandi ekishemeire omu maisho ga Ruhanga Omujuni waitu, <sup>4</sup>oyenda ngu abantu boona bajunwe, bamanyire kimwe amazima; <sup>5</sup>ahakuba hariho Ruhanga omwe, kandi n'Omuteerani omwe owa Ruhanga n'abantu, ogwo muntu ni Kristo Yesu, <sup>6</sup>owaayehaireyo kuba ow'okucungura abantu boona. Ebyo bikahamibwa omu bunaku bwabyo; <sup>7</sup>nyowe nkateebwaho kuba omubuuzizi waabyo kandi entumwa (ningamba amazima, tindikubeiha), n'omwegyesa w'Abanyahanga kubeegyesa okwikiriza n'amazima.

**Eky'okubanza:** 1. Nobu Paulo arimunahindura omunshonga—okushaba—ekigambo ekirikutandika 2:1 tnikikoma ebi arikugamba omu eshuura ya 2 hamwe nae bi yaheza kugamba aha muheru gwa eshuura 1. Ekigambo ky'oru Grika ekya “Ekya” (Grika = *oun*) buriiho nikivunururwa “n'ahabw'ekyo.” Eki Paulo arikugamba ni: “N'ahabw'ekyo, mwaba nimwenda kuguma muri abesigwa [i.e., egyo “n'ahabw'ekyo” ninga “ekya” kyiine akakwate n'ebyo ebi yaheza kugamba omu 1:18-19], enshonga y'obukuru bw'okubanza n'okushaba.” Nambwenu, eshuura ya kabiri yona (buzima, ebyasigara omu kitabo) nibibaasa kureebwa nka ebigambo birikushoboroora aha kukuuma obwesigwa na eki obwesigwa burikushushana bwakaata aha bashajja na abakazi.

2. Ekigambo kyarikukozesa omukutandika 2:1 kyishemereire kutwijusya ngu, twaba nitushoma baibuli, tushemereire kwegyendesereza ebigambo ebirikugaita ebiteekateeko. Obumwe eshuura n'emishororongo nibituhabya omukuteekateeka ngu nibishoboroora ebiteekateeko “bitarikushushana”. Eshuura omu baibuli zikateebwamu emyaka ya 1200s; emishororongo y'omundagaano enkuru ekateebwamu 1400s; emishororongo y'omundagaano ensya yo ekateebwamu omu mwaka gwa 1551 (Metzger and Coogan 1993: 105-07). Ahabwokugira ngu emishororongo n'eshura bikateebwamu kuyamba omukushoma n'omukuburira, “*obumwe tibirikujwarana n'enyombeka y'ekiteekateeko ky'omuhandiiki*” (Ibid.: 105). Twine kuronda ekiteekateeko ky'omuhandiiki n'obukirabe nikyirenga eshura ibiri nkahanuuya.

**Nimbeehanangiriza kushabira abantu boona, n'okubeeshengyereza, n'okubatonganira, n'okubasiimira Ruhanga:** Ebigambo by'okushaba ebirikukoresibwa omuri 2:1 nibimanyisa okushabira abantu b'emiringo yona. Okushaba kweitu nikwereka omukago gwitu na Ruhanga. Okuba omukubaho kwa Ruhanga nikimanyisa ngu (nogamba nawe kandi nomuhuriza). Okushaba kwitu kwinekubamu okuramya n'okusima Ruhanga, okwatura ebibi byaitu, kumusimira ebyatukoreire, n'okumushabira ebyetengo byaitu n'eby'abandi. Nikyo, omu 1 Tes 5:16-18 Paulo natugambira “*Mugume mushemererwe ebiro byona, mushabe obutoosha, kandi omuri byona musiime; ahakuba nikyo Ruhanga arikubendeza omuri Kristo Yesu.*”

**Mushabire abagabe n'abategyeiki boona tubone kugira obusingye tutebeekane, nitutiina Ruhanga kandi nitwerinda omu buryo bwona:** Ekanisa n'obutuuzze nibikorera hamwe. Abakristayo tibine kugaywa kikaretera gavumenti nabatarikwikiriza kubahiganisa (see Mat 22:15-21; Rom 13:1-14; 1 Tim 6:1-2; 1 Pet 2:13-17). Kubaho twine “*obusingye tutebeekane, nitutiina Ruhanga kandi nitwerinda omu buryo bwona*” nikiyamba omu kuburira engiri—kandi engiri nigwo murimo gweitu gw'okubanza.

**Oyenda ngu abantu boona bajunwe, bamanyire kimwe amazima:** 1. Omushororongo ogu gukwatiine na 2:2-3 kandi nigutugambira ahabw'enki twine kushaba n'okwerinda omuri byona. Amagara geitu nigamurikira Kristo n'engiri. Ruhanga nakunda ngu abantu bajunwe. Amagara geitu nigajurira Ruhanga. Twatuura *turikutina Ruhanga kandi tukwerinda omu buryo bwona (2:2)* nitusikiriza abantu ahari Ruhanga. N'ahabw'ekyo, eshaara zeitu namunonga kushabira abebembezi beitu, n'okutubasisa kutuura gye omukutina Ruhanga tukaburira engiri.

2. Omushororongo ogu gwine kushomwa turikwijuka ekyigenderwa kya Ruhanga ky'okujuna. Baibuli netwereka ngu, n'obu Ruhanga “arikukunda” ngu abantu bajunwe, boona *tibarajunwe* (reeba Mat 7:13-14; 13:24-30, 36-43; 25:31-46). Hariho emiringo eberi y'okwetegyereza entaniso eri aha “okukunda” kwa Ruhanga n'ebirikubaho. Omuringo gumwe n'okugira ngu “*abantu boona*” omuri 2:4 nemanyisa “abantu ba burimuringo”—ekirikumanyisa, “abantu boona *otarikushoroora*” (birikukwata aha enganda n'endimi n'amahanga, eby'obutungi, nebindi—reeba Kush 5:9; 7:9), *ti* “bantubona *otiine w'orekire*” (ngu., buryomwe omunsi).

3. **Omuringo ogundi n'okumanya ngu hariho okukunda kwa Ruhanga kw'emiringo "ebiri"**. "Twine kutanisa ahagati y'eki Ruhanga akabiire nayenda kibeho, n'eky'arikwikiriza kubaho, kandi ebintu ebi byombi, nibibasa kweetwa okukunda kwa Ruhanga" (Marshall 1989: 56). Nk'oku: "baibuli erikwerekwa Ruhanga arikwikiriza ekintu ahamwe ahandi akakizibira" (Piper 2000: 110). Reeka tureebe ebyokureeberaho: (A) *Okufa kwa Kristo—Luka 22-23* natwerekwa ngu okureebya n'okufa kwa Kristo bikaretwa ekibi kyebebirwe Sitani; Kwonka, **Byak 2:23, 4:27-28** na **Isa 53:4, 10** nibitwerekwa ngu ebi byona bikakorwa omukukunda kwa Ruhanga. (B) *Orutaro rw'okurwanisa entaama—Kush 17:16-17* negira ngu abategyeiki ikumi (omu kibi) nibaija kurwanisa Kristo, kwonka egaruka egyira ngu Ruhanga niwe "*ahakuba Ruhanga akakita omu mitima yaabo ngu bahikiirize entaama ye*" (C) *Omurimo gwa Ruhanga gw'okuganganza—Kur 8:1* Neyereka ngu Ruhanga akakunda Faraho kurekura abana ba Israeli kuruga Misiri. Kwonka, **Kur 4:21** n'ebindi ebyahandikirwe nibyereka ngu Ruhanga niwe yagangarize omutima gwa Faraho. Nikwo, **Rom 10-11** neyereka ngu, n'obu Ruhanga n'nanuura emikono ye omukwakiira Israeli kugyijuna, agaruka agumya emitima yabo kumara akanya omumbariira ye. (D) *Obugabe bwa Ruhanga kuzibira ekibi n'obutakizibira—Kut 20:6, 1 Sam 2:22-25, Rom 1:24-28* n'ebicweeka ebindi nibyereka ngu Ruhanga aine obugabe bw'okuzibira ebibi bya'abantu. Obumwe nazibira obundi areereera. Omu kurereera, okukunda kwe ningu ekibi kyikanye (n'obu ekibi kitari kukundwa kwe), ngu abone kufubira omusisi omu mazima. Omubintu nk'ebi, okukunda kwa Ruhanga nikwenda kimwe ahandi kwenda ekitarikushushana (Piper 2000: 111-19). Okukunda kwa Ruhanga kw'emiringo "ebiri" oku, nikweetwa "engenderwaho ze" (i.e., eki arikwenda abantu batamburire mu) n'okurangirira kwe (i.e., eki yaragyiira kubaho), nari shi okukunda "okushurirwe" ninga "okusherekirwe". Nk'oku Ngewa yagambire, "Ekigambo 'kwenda' omuri greeka [omuri **1 Tim 2:4**] tikirikumanyisa ngu oku n'okukunda kwa Ruhanga okwiine kuhikirira. Kureka, Paulo nakozesa ekigambo kirikwerekwa ekigyendererwa kya Ruhanga ahabantu—boona nabahereza omugisha gw'okujunwa. Paulo tarikugyira ngu Ruhanga nayenda 'kujuna abantu boona', kwonka nayenda ngu 'boona bajunwe'." (Ngewa 2009: 42) Ngewa nakishoboorora ati: "Obugyenyi n'enfu omuri Afrika nizakuyira buryomwe arikwenda kwija. Torikwija kubingwa ngu toyesirwe. Weena arikwija nayakiirwa . . . Omuringo nigwo gumwe, omuntu weena, ayesirwe, kushemererwa omu kujunwa kwa Ruhanga. Boona abarikwija nibakiirwa, kwonka ekigyendererwa kya Ruhanga tikikabura kuhikirira abantu abamwe bayanga okujunw'okwe." (Ibid.: 42-43) Ebikwatirine n'okujunwa, nangwa, kiine kwetegyerezibwa ngu, n'obuharabe hariho okweta kwaburimuntu kwikiriza omuri Kristo, haza bakajunwa, *tihariho n'omwe*, omu mazima, arikweshariraho kwikiriza nkawe wenka. Kureka abo abu Ruhanga arikuhindura emitima (i.e., kuzaarwa obwa kabiri) baramugarukemu omu kwikiriza (reeba **Yoh 3:3; Byak 13:48; Rom 3:9-18; Efe 2:1-9**). Twaba nituburira amakuru marungi ga Kristo, Ruhanga natukozesa kushuruura abo abu atoreine, kandi akakora omu mitima yabo.

4. **1 Tim 2:4** Terikutugambira ahabwenki Ruhanga n'obu arikwenda abantu boona kujunwa kwonka atafayo kureeba ngu boona bajunwa. Kugarukamu ekibuuzo ekyo nikikwata aha'nshonga ezindi nyingi. Ebikwatiriine n'okweega ahari Ruhanga byine enteekateeka ibiri—aba Calvin naba Arumini—bombiri nibikiriza ngu Ruhanga obutajuna bury'omwe, n'obukirabe kiri "ekyarikwenda" ngu boona bajunwe, nikireetwa we kukuma ekintu ky'omuhendo ekirikukira boona kujunwa" (Piper 2000: 124). Tibarikwikirizana aha eki Ruhanga arikukuuma. Aba Arumini bo, Ruhanga kukuma nyekundiire y'omuntu nikisinga we kujuna boona. Bwenu, AbaArumini nibareeba okucungurwa *nk'omugisha* gw'okujuna boona kwonka tikurikuhama okujunwa kw'omuntu weena. Aba Calvin bo, nibareeba Ruhanga nk'ori kufayo kandi arimu nakorera omu mani gye omunsi egyi kusinga Ruhanga w'abaArumini. Ruhanga niwe "arikusharamu ebizibu byona ebirikuhika aha muntu" (e.g., **Amos 3:6; Isa 45:7**), ari omu kubonabona kw'abantu be (e.g., **1 Pet 3:17; 4:19**), kandi nategyeka byona ebirikuba ahamuntu (e.g., **Enfu 16:9; Byak 18:21; Yak 4:15**) (see Piper 2000: 119-22). Omu ba Calvin, Ruhanga eki arikukuma n'okworeka ekitiniisa kye omukiniga ninga esaasi (**Rom 9:22-23**) n'okucureeza omuntu ngu abone kushemererwa omu kuhereza Ruhanga ekitinisa ahabw'okujunwa kwe (**1 Kor 1:29**). Aba Calvin n'ahabw'ekyo nibareeba okufa kwa Kristo aha musharaba *omu mazima*, kutarimubigambo nk'oku abaArumini barikuteekateeka, kukashashurira ebibi, kandi kwahama okujunwa okwabo boona abu Ruhanga ayetsire (reeba **Yoh 1:12-13; 6:37-39, 44, 65; 10:25-29; Byak 13:48; Rom 8:30**).

**Ahakuba hariho Ruhanga omwe, kandi n'Omuteerani omwe owa Ruhanga n'abantu, ogwo muntu ni Kristo Yesu:** 1. **Hariho oruhanga ahagati ya Ruhanga n'abantu.** Ruhanga akahanga abantu omukishushani kye (**Kut 1:26-27**), kandi yabugana nabo omu musiri gwa Edeni (**Kut 2:15-25; 3:8**). Ruhanga nakunda ensi (**Yoh 3:16**) kandi nayenda ngu abantu bamushemererwemu nk'abantu be nawe abe Ruhanga wabo (**Zab 144:15; Yoh 10:10; Fil 4:4; Kol 1:16; 1 Yoh 2:25; Kush 21:3-4**). Omu mwanya gw'okumushemererwamu, abantu boona nibashisha kandi bamugomera (**Kut 3:1-7; Mur 7:20; Rom 1:18-32; 3:9-18, 23; 8:7; 1 Yoh 1:8, 10; 2:25**). Abantu boona biine amani g'ekibi omuribo (**Mat 7:10-11, 15-20; Mak 7:14-23; Rom 7:14-24**). N'abw'ekyo, abantu tibakubasa kuhikiriza ebiragiyo. Ruhanga ahikiriire (**Mat 5:48**). Natuura omukuhikirira (**1 Yoh 4:8**);

n'omunyabwengye (**Zab 104:24; Abar 11:33-34**); nimurungi (**Zab 107:8; Rom 2:4**); nayera (**1 Pet 1:15-16; Kush 15:4**); omuri (**Kut 18:25; Kur 34:6-7; Bir 32:4; Zab 96:13**); kandi n'owamazima (**Zab 86:15; 117:2; Heb 6:18**). Okweera kwe nikumuremesa kukwatanisa n'ekibi (**Isa 59:2; Yoh 9:31; 1 Yoh 1:5-7**). Kureka omu kuhikirira kwe, nasharira abasisi omushango (**Rom 1:18; Efe 5:6; Heb 9:27**). Ebihembo by'ekyibi nirufu hamwe n'okutana na Ruhanga (**Kut 2:17; Ezek 18:4; Mat 25:46; Rom 6:23; Byak 17:30; 2 Tes 1:6-9; Kush 20:11-15**). Ekibi ky'abantu tikikabaikiriza kukorera omukago na Ruhanga (**Byak 13:39; Gal 2:16; 3:11; Efe 2:1-3, 12**).

2. Kristo wenka niwe arikubasa kuteeranisa Ruhanga n'abantu ahabw'okuba we ni Ruhanga kandi omuntu otaine kibi. “Omuterani” n'ogwe arikugarukanisa embaju ibiri zirikirwana. Omuterani nayetengyesebwa kugira akakwate n'ebaju zombi. Omu bya Ruhanga n'abantu, Yesu ni Ruhanga (**Mak 14:61-64; Yoh 1:1; 5:18; 8:58-59; 10:30-33; 20:28; Ko1:15; 2:9; Tito 2:13; Heb 1:1-3; 2 Pet 1:1; 1 Yoh 5:20**). Nabasa kukoragana na Ruhanga. Yesu n'omuntu (**Mat 13:54-57; Luka 2:5-7, 40, 52; Yoh 4:6; 11:35; 19:28, 34; Heb 2:17**). Nayetegyereza omuntu. Kwonka tarinkabantu abandi, Yesu akaba ataine kibi (**Luka 23:14-15, 41; 2 Kor 5:21; Heb 4:15; 1 Pet 2:21-22; 1 Yoh 3:5**). Nabasikibwa kujwekyera Ruhanga ahabantu kandi agaruke atonganirire abantu ahari Ruhanga. N'ahabw'ekyo, ni Yesu wenka arikubasa kuteeranisa Ruhanga nomusisi. Niwe wenka arikubaasa kuhereza amagara agatahwaho akagarukanisa abantu naruhanga (**Yoh 14:6; Byak 4:12; Rom 8:34; Kol 1:19-20; 1 Tim 1:15; 2:5; Heb 2:14-18; 7:24-27; 9:11-15; 1 Yoh 2:1, 23**).

**Owaayehaireyo kuba ow'okucungura abantu boona:** 1. Yesu akatwara ebibi byaitu ahamusharaba (Isa 53:6; 2 Kor 5:21; 1 Pet 2:24). Omukwehayo nk'ekihembo ahamusharaba—ayekoreire ebibi byaitu haza obwe atarashishire, kandi akatufeera—Yesu akashashura omutango gw'ekibi kyaitu (**Isa 52:10-11; Mat 27:46; Rom 5:8; Gal 3:13-14; 4:4-5; Kol 2:13-14; 1 Pet 3:18; 1 Yoh 1:7; 4:9-10**). Yesu akatuura omu magara agutwabiire twine kutura (i.e., gataine kibi kandi garikushemeza Ruhanga), kandi yafa rufu eyabire etushemereire (i.e., ayekoreire ekifubiro kyeitu, omu mwanya gweitu). Ruhanga Isheboona akasiima ekihembo kya Yesu. Ekyo nikihambwa okuzooka (**Byak 2:22-36; Rom 1:4; 3:21-25; 4:25; Efe 1:18-2:7; Heb 10:11-14; Kush 5:1-14**). Omuntu tarikubasa kukorera amagara agatahwaho ninga omukago naruhanga ahabw'ekibi. Kureka, Yesu nahereza amagara agatahwaho nk'ekiconco aharyabo abarikumwikiriza (**Yoh 6:47-51; 10:10; Rom 5:8-21; 6:23; 1 Kor 1:21; 2 Kor 5:18-21; Efe 2:8-9; Kol 1:19-22**).

2. Ekgambo “encungurano” nikimanyisa ebeeyi y'omuntu ninga ekintu; kiine akakwate n'omuhendo gw'okugura omuhuuku kumuhindura ow'obusingye. Endagaano ensya netwerekana ngu turi abahuku b'ekibi (**Yoh 8:34-36; Rom 6:17-20; Efe 2:1-5; 2 Tim 2:25-26**). Kwonka, Kristo akashashura encungurano kandi yatuhindura ab'obusingye (**Mat 1:21; 1 Kor 6:19-20; Efe 1:7; Tito 2:14; 1 Pet 1:18-19; Kush 5:9**).

3. Ekgambo “boona” nikimanyisa “hatarimu kushorora,” ninga “entaama ze zoona,” ti “boona hataine ekirikuzibira.” Kristo kuyabe yashashwire encungurano y'abantu boona hataine kirikuzibira, aho nihimuka ekizibu “ky'okufubirwa kabiri.” Kristo kuyashashuriire ebibi by'abantu, nikimanyisa ngu tibaine ky'okushashura. N'ahabw'ekyo tikihihire, we, kunaga abantu omuri gehena, ebibi byabo bishashurirwe (nk'oku eiramuriro ryakuncwera ekifubiro ky'esente haza mutahi wangye akanshashurira, aho gavumenti neba etaine rusa rw'okunfubira ogwakabiri ahabw'okugira ngu ekifubiro kyashashurwa). Omuntu yagyira ngu, “Abasisi nibanagwa gehenna ahabw'obutaikiriza,” ekibuzo kiringu: “obutaikiriza bwe tikibi?” Eky'okugarukamu ni, “Eego—obutaikiriza nibwo mutima gw'ekibi.” Obutaikiriza kuburabe buri ekibi, rero bwashashurirwe (Nk'oku, mutahi wangye yanshashurira omutango haza ntakimanyire, kunakuza omu eiramuriro, tibaine bushoborozi bwona bw'okutwara sente zangye ahabw'okuba ekiragiro kyahikirizibwa). Mbwenu, omushororongo ogu hamwe n'ebyahandikirwe ebindi ebirikugamba ahakucungura nibitwerekana ngu “okucungurwa nokwa bamwe [ninga, kwine omuheru]”: Okufa kwa Kristo aha musharaba nokwa boona “hatarimo kushorora” ahabw'abo abu yafereire aha musharaba (i.e., entama ze—**Yoh 10:25-29**).

**2:8-15:** <sup>8</sup>N'ahabw'ekyo niinyenda ngu abashaija babe nibo baashaba omu myanya yoona, nibaimutsya emikono erikwera bataine kiniga nari empaka. <sup>9</sup>Kandi abakazi bo bagume beecume, bajware ebijwara ebibashemereire, baine obucureezi n'okwerinda, barekye kutisba eishokye, n'obu kwakuba okujwara ezaabu nari eruuru nari ebijwara by'obuguzi bwingi, <sup>10</sup>kureka bakore emirimo miringu eshemereire abakazi abeeyeta abarikutiina Ruhanga. <sup>11</sup>Omukazi agume ayegye ahunami omu kworoba kwona. <sup>12</sup>Ahakuba tindikwikiriza mukazi kubuurira nari kutegyeka abashaija; kureka agume ahunami. <sup>13</sup>Ahakuba Adamu niwe yaabandize kuhanagwa, haakurataho Haawa; <sup>14</sup>kandi Adamu tiwe yaabeihabeihirwe, kureka omukazi niwe yaabeihabeihirwe, akahinduka omusiisi. <sup>15</sup>Kwonka omukazi ku ariguma omu kwikiriza, omu kukunda, omu kwera, hamwe n'omu kwerinda, aryaguma atabaarukye gye omu kuzaara abaana.

Okutandikira aha **2:8-9** Paulo nateeka omu nkora ebi yabanayegyesa aha kushaba, abanza nabashaija

rero *abakazi*. “Ekigyendererwa ky’okuragiira omu 1 Timoseo 2:8-10 tikushaba (ekyo kyaragiirwe omu mushororongo vv. 1-2) kureka *okwehoreka* kwabashaija n’abakazi *baba* nibashaba ninga nibaramya . . . Paulo arimu nakwata aha mutima okugukwatiriine n’emicwe y’obukristayo omu bashaija n’abakazi. Nahamya ngu, okwecuma kwabo kugyendere hamwe nokwehoreka kwabo.” (Liefeld 1999: 95)

*N’ahabw’ekyo niinyenda ngu abashaija babe nibo baashaba omu myanya yoona:* Ekigambo “N’ahabw’ekyo” nikigaita **2:8** eby’enyima. Enshonga eyetoreire **2:8** n’okushaba. Enshonga z’omurubaju ningu tushabe haza obwe tubone kutuura omu magara gari kutiina Ruhanga haza obwe engiri etambure n’abantu babone kujunwa. Abakristayo Abashaija bashemereire kuba eky’okureeberaho. Okushaba tikuri kukoma aha sabiiti omu kanisa honka. Kureka ahabw’okugira ngu okushaba nikworeka omukago gweitu na ruhanga, kandi tutuura tumwine, obu kristayo bwaitu bushemereire kureebwa obwiire bwona kandi “*omu myanya yona.*” Mbwenu, nk’oku okushaba ni oka okubanza omu kukuma obwesigwa (**2:1**), tushemereire kukuma omutima gw’okushaba obwire bwona kandi “n’omu myanya yona.”

*Nibaimutsya emikono erikwera bataine kiniga nari empaka.:* 1. “*Okwaimutsya emikono erikwera*” tikyiragiro omukushaba. Kureka, “*nibaimutsya emikono erikwera*” nikimanyisa kushabira *omu magara garikwera*. Eki nitukimanyira hingi: (A) Arimu nagamba okushaba ngu tubone kutuura omukutina Ruhanga. N’ahabw’ekyo ebi Paulo arikuragiira abashaija bikwatiriine n’oby’okutiina Ruhanga. (B) “Okwera” n’ekigambo ky’omwoyo, kitari ky’omubiri. Okunabisa engaro oryomusisi tikirikukwihaho ebibi (reeba **Enf 6:16-19; Isa 1:10-17**). (C) Ekigambo ekirikukurataho, “*bataine kiniga nari empaka,*” kiine akakwate na “*nibaimutsya emikono erikwera.*” Nikitwerekwa ngu ekikuru n’amagara g’omutima etari mikono. (D) Abantu nibabasa kushaba omu miringo mingi: bainami (**Kut 24:26**); bagaramire ahansi (**Yosh 5:15; 7:6**); batsimbire amaju n’omutwe omu maju (**1 Bag 18:42**); batsimbire amaju (**Zab 95:6; Dan 6:10**); baimukize emikono (**Tonz 3:41**). Omuringo gw’okushaba tikyo kikuru; omutima nigwo mukuru. (E) Etari nk’endagaano enkuru, eyabiire neragiira *omuringo* ogo abaisraeli babire biine kuramizamu, omu’ndagaano ensya harimu “obutaffayo munonga aha micwe y’okuramya kureka nefayo munonga aha mutima gw’ogwe orikwiririra hehi na Ruhanga” (Piper 2003: 215-16). Yesu nagira ati, “*Ndi Yesu ati: Mukazi ‘we, nyikiriza. Obunaku nibwija kuhika, mube mutakiramiza Taata ahari oru rushozi, nobu haakuba omuri Yerusalemu . . . kwonka obunaku buryahika, nangwa bwahikire, obu abarikuramya omu mazima, bariramy Taata omu mutima n’omu mazima, ahabw’okuba abamuramya batyo nibo Ruhanga asiima.*” (**Yoh 4:21-23**). Enshonga nkuru ahabw’enki endagaano ensya etarikuragiira emicwe y’okuramya n’ahabw’okugira ngu mishani y’ekanisa nekwata enganda nyingyi” (Piper 2003: 215). N’obu endagaano ensya etari kuturagiira aha mitwarize y’okuramya, emicwe yeitu neyoreka emitima. Tutyo, turikurebera aha micwe yeitu, nitubasa kwetegyereza emitima kandi emicwe, niyo abatarikwikiriza barikutureberaho. N’ahabw’ekyo twine kwegyendesereza omu micwe yeitu n’obu endagaano ensya etuhiire obusingye omu mitwarize yeitu.

2. “*Bataine kiniga nari empaka*” ebi nibyo *bimwe omu bibi by’abashaija ebirikubazibira kushaba n’omutima gurikwera* (i.e., nibibazibira “*kwimutsya emikono erikwera*”). Ekiniga, okuhakana, okurwana, n’empaka n’emize y’abashaija obwe barikwetungura. Tibirikushushana n’obucureezi oburi kwimutsya Ruhanga n’okukunda kwe. Mbwenu, abashaija abarikushaba beine emitima y’ “*ebiniga n’obutikirizana*” tibashemereire kuteekateeka ngu Ruhanga nabahurira.

3. Ekigambo “empaka” (NASB; “okuhakana,” NIV; “okutongana,” RSV, ESV) (Grika = *dialogismos*) nikigarika kimanyisa “okubanganisa” (KJV, NKJV). Nikikwata aha nteekateeka yeitu: i.e., ebigambo ebirikushohora twaba nituhajaana aha’enshonga zitari zimwe. (“empaka, okuhakana, okutongana”—reeba **Luka 9:46-47; Fil 2:14**); ninga okuteekateeka okureeta okwerarikirira (“okubanganiza”—reeba **Luka 24:38**).

*Kandi abakazi bo bagume beecume, bajware ebijwaro ebibashemereire, baine obucureezi n’okwerinda:*

Ekigambo “kandi”, eki Paulo arikutandikisa **2:9** nikikwatanisa ebiyaza kugambira abakazi hamwe nebiyagambira abashaija: ebiri, okushaba—namunonga, kushaba ngu tutuure omukutina Ruhanga n’eshara erikuruga omu mutima gwezire. Omu **2:8** Paulo nagamba aha bibi ebirikukwata abashaija; omu **2:9** aho nashoborora ebyabakazi. N’obu abakazi barikunyiga bakatongana, emicwe egyi eri omubashaija kukyira abakazi. Emicwe y’abakazi nekwata aha endebeka yabo. “Omu ensi ya bugrika eya ira, nangwa hamwe n’omubwire bwa Paulo, emyenda y’empaha, amashokye, hamwe neruru bikaba bitarikubarirwa abantu abarikutiina Ruhanga. Aho, abakristayo abakazi bakaba bashemereire kujwara ‘n’okwerinda.’ Oku arikushoboroora emyenda, amashokye n’eruru nikitwerekwa enshonga ibiri ahabwaki bikaba bitashemereire. (1) Kimwe ni eby’obuguzi bwingyi. Okugamba ezaabu nikyegambira kandi ekigambo ekirikushoboroora ebijwaro ebibashemereire ni ‘ebya ebeyi.’ (2) Ekindi ni okugira akakwate na emicwe etashemereire.” (Liefeld 1999: 95-96) Omu miringo egyo ebiri, ahabwa emicwe y’ekibi abashaija hamwe nabakazi nibatwara emitima ya abantu kugiiha ahari Mukama waitu. Okweyendeza oku ni enteekateeka hamwe namagara gatari kwikirizana

n’okuramya. Tigari kworeka rukundo ya Ruhanga ninga eya mugenzi waitu. Twaba twine emize egyi, titurikubasa kuhikiriza ekigyendererwa kya Rukundo. Paulo arimu nahamya ngu amagara gaitu goona—okuturi kwehurira, okwyendeza, hamwe n’enjwara—ahamuheru nibyoreka eki turi kuteekateeka ahari Yesu nabandi bantu..

***Barekye kutisba eishokye, n’obu kwakuba okujwara ezaabu nari eruuru nari ebijwaro by’obuguzi bwingi, kureka bakore emirimo miringu eshemereire abakazi abeeyeta abarikutiina Ruhanga:*** 1. Enshoga y’amashokye (“barekye kutisba eishokye”) n’eky’okureeberaho ahabw’enki twine kwetegyereza enshonga ezotereire ebyafayo omubusingye bwa Paulo. Ebyetoreire ebyafayo ni orurimi, enyikiriza, emicwe y’omuhandiki nabantu abu yabeire nahandikira” (Dorani 1996: 31). Enshonga ezetoreire ebyafayo nizituhereza obwengye omubigambo, emyanya, emicwe n’emikoro y’omubaibuli. Baibuli ekahandikwa bwanyima y’ebyafayo, abantu biine emicwe etarikushushana. Kwonka, ekahandikwa kuhereza obutumwa ahabantu boona bwanyima. Mbwenu ekyo kiresireho, “Oburemezi bwamani omu kwejunisa ebyahandikirwe *haza turi kunyanisa obusingye obwe n’obwahati*” (Dorani 1996: 143). Ebiragiyo ebiri omu baibuli—nangwa n’ebyomundagaano ensya—n’ebyabantu boona eshaha yona ninga hiine ebimwe ebyabiire nibikwaata aha busingye bwaabo bwonka?

2. Okuremwa kutanisa obuhabuzi bw’obusingye obw’omubaibuli n’ebiragiyo by’obusingye bwoona nikyo kirikureetaho ebizibu omukanisa hati. “Titurikwenda kuhindura ekintu ky’obutweire bwona kuba oky’obusingye bumwe. Kwonka kandi, titurikwenda kuhindura ekiragiyo ky’abayudaya bonka kuba ekyabantu boona.” (Webb 2001: 24) Obugabe omu mwanya omuhango n’okutwara “ebiragiyo” ebiri kukwata aha bantu omu busingye bwa baibuli hamwe na boona abanda tukabireeba nka ebya obwire bumwe bwonka obwa baibuli bitarikukwata aha bandi. Ab’obugabe nibareeba burikimwe nka ekya obwire bumwe. Abebiragiyo ni orubaju orundi. Ab’ebiragiyo nibatwara ebicweeka bya Baibuli ebiri “eby’obwire” ebyahairwe abo abayakiire ekigambo babihindura “ebiragiyo” ebiri kukwata ahari buri omwe. Buriyo, ab’ebiragiyo nibareeba omuringo gw’ebiragiyo bya Baibuli beehuzya enshonga z’omurubaju ninga amazima agari enyima y’omuringo. Okugyezaho kutanisa ebicweeka bya Baibuli ebirikugamba aha “amazima” ga boona (i.e., ebyo ebiri kukwata aha abantu boona omu myanya yona), hamwe n’ebyo ebiri “eby’obwire obwe” ninga ebya “obusingye bumwe” (i.e., ebyo ebiri kukwata aha busingye bw’omubaibuli bwonka hamwe n’enshonga ei omuhandiki ari kwanjura), ninga byine enkora enkya ahabwa enshonga zitari zimwe—nikibaasa kuguma munonga. Enshonga z’omurubaju eza obusingye tizikukira kushoborerwa omuri baibuli, ahabw’okushanga ngu obusingye n’ebyaafayo bikaba nibyetegyerezebwa abo ababaire nibaakira ekigambo. Egyo niyo enshonga ahabwaki ebitabo aheeru ya Baibuli, nka ebighambo ebirikushoboroora, katoondozi hamwe n’ebindi byeine kwejunisibwa.

3. Twashanga ngu ekyiragiyo nikikwata aha busingye bw’omubaibuli, twine kukyenga kyaaba kyiine omushomo enyima yakyo ogurikubasa kukoresibwa erizooba (n’obu omuringo oguturi kukoseza omushomo ogwe, tigurashushane n’ogu bakozeise omu baiburi). Omuringo ogu gwemereire aha Dorani (1996: 146-47) na Hays (2001: 30-35) nibatuhabura kukoresa amagezezi aga. (A) *Banza omany ebyahandiki akaba namanyisa ki, kandi bakworobera bata ekyiragiyo ekyo*. Eki, nikyetyesya obukodyo bw’okuvunuura ebyahandikirwe. (B) *Manya okwegyesa okuri enyima y’ekiragiyo ky’obusingye obwo*. Okumanya ebiri kukwata aha bantu b’omubwire bwa baibuli n’ekirikukwata aha bantu boona” (i.e., ekirikukwata abantu b’omubaiburi nabandi boona omu bwiire bwona) nikyo kikuru. Eki nikyija kwetengyesa ngu tutanise omuringo gw’ekiragiyo n’amakuru g’akyo. “Twaba tutari kuhamya ku ekiragiyo n’ekyobusingye bwa baibuli ninga oky’obwiire bwoona, nikijija kutuyamba wakiteeka omubutumwa bwa baibuli yona” (Wolvaardt 2005: 300). Hati ekyo, nikyija kwetengyesa ngu tumanye baibuli yona nyegyesa yayo. “Waba noyetegyereza obutumwa bwa baibuli, nikyija kukwanguhira kwetegyereza ebiragiyo byayo” (Ibid.: 28). Obwiire obwingi, omuringo n’amakuru g’ebiragiyo nibimanywa, namunonga obuhabuzi bw’omundagano ensya. Kwonka, twegyendesereze omu “kwejunisa” ebiragiyo, amakuru gabyo n’omukubyorobera. (C) *Jumbura embeera hati erikushushana n’ey’omubaiburi*. Aha twine kuba abantu barikwetegyereza obwiire obuturikuturamu. Omuri ekyi, twine kwetegyereza entaniso ahagati yeitu n’abantu b’omubaibuli. Twine kucumintiriza *ahabwaki* embeera y’erizooba neshushana n’eyobwe. Ebiragiyo by’endagaano enkuru, n’okuhabura kw’endagaano ensya ebirikutukwataho, *nibitukwataho omukishushani*. Ebiragiyo ebyo nitubyejunisa omu bwiire burikushushana nobwa baibuli. (D) *Ronda enkora erikwikirizana n’enyegyesa y’ebiragiyo*. Omu kuronda enkora, nitwikirizibwa: 1. Kwejunisa ebiragiyo. ekyokureeberaho, Otaryetenga; otaryetenga endogoya yamutahi wawe, (**Kur 20:17**) nikyikora aha bintu ebindi (i.e., otakayetenga emotoka yamutahi wawe). 2. Hindura ebiragiyo ebirikukwata aha busingye bwa baibuli. Ekyokureeberaho, Omu mwanya gw’okuramukanisa “okunywegyerana okurikwera”. (**Rom 16:16**), okugwa omukifuba ninga engaro nikikora. 3. Kyendeeza ahagiragiyo. Eky’okureeberaho, omu mwanya gw’okunywa vinyo ahabw’omunda (**1 Tim 5:23**) nitubasa kwejunisa emibazi endiijo. 4. Hindura ebiragiyo namunonga enkora ninga okubyorobera nikihenda nyegyesa enyima yabyo. Ekyokureeberaho, omu **1 Tim 5:3-**

**16** omufaakazi w’emyaka nkaaga ateine baana ninga abaijukuru, n’obu ashemereire obuyambi nk’oku Paulo yaragyiire, nabaasa obutafuna buyambi yaba aine abayambi abandi (abu Paulo ataragambire ho). Aha rubaju orundi, omufaakazi muto aine abaana nabaasa kuyambibwa gye abaana baba batarikubaasa kumuyamba (nibabaasa kuba bari bato munonga, ninga eka ye emucweire, eky’okureeberaho, yaba ahindikire kuruga omu busilamu akaba omu Kristayo), yaba atakiine matsiko g’okushwerwa (katugambe arwaire akooko ka silimu), ninga enshonga ezindi. (E) *Gyeranisa okuta omunkora kweitu n’ebyahandikirwe, namunonga enyegyesa y’omundagaano ensya*. Okuta omunkora kweitu kwaikirizana n’ebyahandikirwe bingi, nikituha obumanzi. Tushemereire kwegyendesereza twabugana ekiragiro omu baibuli ekitaine kakwatwe n’obusingye bwaitu. Eby’okureeberaho omu baibuli nibihama ninga bibura kuhamya enteekateeka yeitu omu kukora.

4. Enshonga z’ebyaafaayo nez’oby.obusingye bwa 2:9-10 n’ebyahandikirwe ebindi nibyereka ngu enyegesa ya Paulo aha mashokye n’enjwaara nekwata aha busingye bw’omubaibuli, kwonka enyegesa enyima nekwata aha bantu boona. Blomberg natwereka ngu, “Emijwariire nakamanyiso ngu abagaiga kazi ba Effesso nibo yabaire nagambaho. Nibo bonka ababaire nibabasa amashokye ago. Nambwenu, oru Grika nirugira ngu, ‘etari mashokye gakomire n’ezaabu, neruru . . .’ Tihiine kyabaire kigwiire aha mashokye kwonka okugakora, kikaba kitwaara obwire bwingyi omukurebereera endebeeka yaheeru kandi hagienderaho ebijwara by’ebeyi.” (Blomberg 1999: 207) Earle nayongyeraho, “Nabamaraya, nikwo byatyo babiire batwaaza. Ahandi, n’omucwe gw’omwepaako n’okwemanya ebiri kutaana n’omwoyo gwa Kristo.” (Earle 1978: 361) Haza, **2:9-10** neshushana na **1 Pet 3:3-4**, erikugamba ahabakazi ngu “*Okwecuma kwanyu kurekye kuba okw’aharuguru, okw’okutisba eishokye, n’okujwara eby’ezaabu, n’okujwara ebijwara ebiragaize aha bigyere, Akureka okwecuma kwanyu kube okw’omunda omu mutima, okw’ekijwara ekitasiisikara eky’omwoyo omucureezi ogutuurize ogw’obuguzi bwingi omu maisho ga Ruhanga.*” Oru Grika “tirurikushoboroora aha myenda (himation) kandi nihagira hati, ‘Okwecuma kwanyu kurekye kuba okw’aharuguru, okw’okutisba eishokye, n’okujwara eby’ezaabu, n’okujwara ebijwara.’ Nahabw’ekyo. Kigwiire, kukoresha ekyahandikirwe eki kuzibira abakazi kukora amashokye nokujwara ezaabu. Tukabiire nitubazibira ‘nokujwara emyenda.’ Petero tarikugamba ngu ebi byona tibirikwikirizibwa kureka nagyira ngu oburungi bw’omukazi tibukuruga aho.” (Grudem 1988: 140) N’omu, **1 kor 11:5-6** nagamba aha mukazi kwetwekyerera ahamutwe ahabw’okuramya n’omutwe gutatwekyereire “*naaba ahemwire omutwe gwe*” kandi kimuhindwire “*ategire eishokye,*” kandi “*kiri eky’enshoni omukazi okusharwa eishokye nari okutegwa.*” Omu bwiire bwa Paulo, omukazi okwasirwe nashambana akaba ategwa eishokye kandi ahinduka maraaya (Winter 2001: 128). kwonka hati, ekyo tikiyakibaho. Buzima, omu mahanga ga Africa amingi, abakazi beine amashokye magufu. Ekyo tikiine’shonga. Nk’oku nabanagambire enyima, obukristayo nobwamahanga goona. N’ahabw’ekyo, baibuli ku erikugamba aha bijwara namashokye neba negamba aha bwiire bw’omubaiburi honka (emijwarire namashokye g’abantu tigarikushushana omu mahanga goona). Kwonka, engyendererwaho z’okujwara gye, obutahemura, nibikwata aha bantu boona kwonka emijwariire, namashokye tigarikubasa kushushana.

***Omukazi agume ayegye ahunami omu kworoba kwona. Ahakuba tindikwikiriza mukazi kubuurira nari kutegyeka abashaija; kureka agume ahunami. Ahakuba Adamu niwe yaabandize kuhangwa, haakurataho Haawa; kandi Adamu tiwe yaabeihabeihirwe, kureka omukazi niwe yaabeihabeihirwe, akahinduka omusiisi:***

1. Emishororongo egyi, eresireho okuhakana kwamani amu bashomi ba baibuli barikuhajaana ku eraabe negamba ahabwiire obwe ninga harimu enyegyesa erikukwata aha bantu boona. Boona nibikirizana ngu “*Omukazi agume ayegye ahunami omu kworoba kwona*” kandi “*agume ahunami*” tibirikumanyisa kuhunamira kimwe, ahabwa Baibuli kugamba omu bicweeka ebindi aha bakazi kushaba n’okuragura umukanisa (reeba **Byak 21:9; 1 Kor 11:5**). Kimwe aha bumanyiso bw’okujuzibwa omwoyo orikwera (akarikukwata aha bashaija nabakazi—reeba **Byak 2:17-18**) ni “*Mugambirane zaaburi n’ebyeshongoro n’ebyevugo eby’Omwoyo*” (**Efe 5:18-19**). Emishororongo egyi neyimusya ebibuuzo byingyi. Ngewa naata enshonga ezi aharukarara: “Encwamu egi [i.e., Paulo ahu arikugira ngu ‘tindikwikiriza’] nekora omu bukama bwa Ruhanga obwiire bwoona? Engambi eri omu hati, ekirikubasa kumanyisa amazima g’ensi yoona ninga ‘tindikwikiriza’, neekwata aha mucwe oguri omu b’effesso bonka omu bwiire obwe. Hariho okuhajaana okundi aha kigambo ‘omukazi’ nk’oku Paulo arikukikoresa. Akaba nagamba aha mukazi omwe ayabiire nategyeka omushaija? Ninga arimu nakikoresa kumanyisa abakazi boona? Kyaba kityo, nagamba aha bakazi b’effesso boona abahabisiibwe abegyesa b’ebishuba? Ninga abakazi boona omuri Effesso? Ninga abakazi abakristayo omu bwiire bwe? Ninga abakazi boona omu bwiire bwona? Katugire ngu enshonga y’omukazi twagimara, hariho endi. Nibo bahi abu abakazi batarikwikirizibwa kwegyesa? N’omuntu weena, abashaija boona, b’ibanyi bon inga abarebeerezi? . . . Twaheza kushobororora ekizibu kyabo abu abakazi babaire batashemereire kwegyesa, nitushanga ekindi ekya nikyo kiiha ekibatashemereire kwegyesa. Ebimwe omuri ebyo ni, enyegyesa egwiire, amazima g’engiri, ninga batakayegyesa ekintu kyoona.” (Ngewa 2009: 52-53) Tikirikutangaza, n’ahabw’ekyo’ ngu ekicweeka eki kigumire, namunonga ahabwa obuhango “bw’entaniso omu busingye” ahagati y’obwire obu n’obwa Effeso eya

ira ( ei twineho okumanya kukye)..

2. Enshonga zamaani eziri kugambwa omu mishororongo egyi ni abakazi nibakoma nkahi “kubuurira nari kutegyeka abashaija.” Buri hamwe abakazi biine emirimo mingi omukanisa: nibegyesa abakazi abandi; nibegyesa abana omu sande skuulu; nibahereza abashaija nabakazi omu miringo nyingi. Enshonga “eyamani” ni abakazi biine kwemekwa kutegyeka abashaija nka abashumba ninga abebembezi. Ekitabo kimwe ekiri kugamba aha enshonga ezi nekya James Beck na Craig Blomberg, ed., *Two Views on Women in Ministry* (Grand Rapids, Mich.: Zondervan, 2001). Edini zitarikushishana zine ebiteekateeko bitarikushushana aha enshonga egi. N’ekindi, ebicweeka bingi , bingi munonga omu endagano enkuru hamwe n’ensya, nibikwata aha enshonga egi kandi bishemereire kucondozibwa tutakashaziremu eky’okugarukamu. Tutenzire kugira ngu twamarayo byona, abirikukurataho nibimwe aha kuhajana okwamaani hamwe n’eky’okugarukamu aha mbaju ibiri:

<u>Abakazi nibabasa kuhereza omu myanya yona</u>		<u>Abakazi tibashemereire kugira obushoborozi burikushemba yo</u>
<i>Enshonga: Gal 3:28</i> nehama amazima ngu omuri Kristo, tiharimu mushaija ninga mukazi (ninga enganda) .	==>	<i>Eky’okugarukamu:</i> n’ekyamazima ngu nitwingana omuri Kristo kwonka ekyo tikirikwihaho emirimo eshemereire abakazi n’abashaija (e.g., abakazi bonka nibo barikuzaara).



<i>Eky’okugarukamu:</i> Ahandi ( <b>Rom 5</b> ) Paulo nagira ngu Adamu, atari Hawa, niwe yaresire ebizubu byensi. Hawa tiwe yaheibwe ekiragiho kuruga ahari Ruhanga mbwenu (nka abakazi omu bwiire bwa Paulo) bakaba bateine “bwegyese” nk’obwa Adamu. Kwonka hati, abakazi begyesibwe. Omuri baibuli yona, obusika bwomwana w’okubanza tiburikugyendererwaho. Eki gambo “obushoborozi” omurugrika nikimanyisa omuriituuro n’okuhata butari butegyeki obwamazima. Oku nokukunda kwa Paulo aha bantu be Effeso bonka etari kanisa omunsi yona.	<==	<i>Enshonga:</i> Paulo nayegama okwegyese kwe aha kuhanga n’okugwa kw’omuntu n’omurimo gw’omukazi arikwerekwa ngu nikikwata aha bantu boona batari ba Effeso bonka. Kandi, nobu abashaija nabo nibegyese ebishuba omuri Efeso (reeba <b>1 Tim 1:19-20</b> ) Paulo tarikuzibira bashaija kwegyese ninga kugira obushoborozi kureka abakazi bonka.
---	-----	--



<i>Enshonga:</i> Baibuli netwerekwa abategyenki omu myanya yaheiguru bari abakazi: e.g., Deborah ( <b>Abar 4</b> —abanabikazi na abaramuzi ba Israilil); NT ba nabikazi omukanisa ( <b>Byak 21:9; 1 Kor 11:5</b> ); Purisilla (omukazi) akegyesa amushaija (Apollos) ( <b>Byak 18:24-26</b> ); Junia (omukazi) nayetwa “entumwa” ( <b>Rom 16:7</b> ).	==>	<i>Eky’okugarukamu:</i> Nikwe abakazi nibabaasa kukora emirimo mingi omukanisa, kwonka tihariho abashumba abakazi ninga abebembezi. Priscilla akegyesa Apollos, kwonka akamwegyese omuka ye hariho iba Atari ha katuute omu bantu bingi. Kandi hariho bwamushainja bukya ngu Junia ni “Junias” (eizina ry’omushaija).
---	-----	---



<i>Eky’okugarukamu:</i> Paulo nakoresha omushaija omu <b>1 Tim 3:2</b> ahabw’okugira ngu abebembezi abingi nabashaija. Kwonka, ekyo tikirikuzibira abakazi kuba abakuru nk’omu <b>1 Tim 5:3</b> , erikugamba aha kanisa kuyamba efakazi, atagambire aha bandi.	<==	<i>Enshonga:</i> Omu <b>1 Tim 3:2</b> omu byetengo by’okuba omukuru omukanisa ni “omushaija w’omukazi omwe” (i.e., omushaija). kandi, entumwa za kristo nabakuru omuri baibuli nabashaija.
--	-----	--

3. Ekicweeka eki nikitwerekwa omugasho gw’okutanisa enshoga nkuru z’okubanza, ezirikukurataho nez’ateirweho abantu. “Ezokubanza” n’enshonga ezo ezirikukwata aha kwikiriza kwaitu kandi abantu boona biine kwikirizana aha enshonga ezo: Baibuli nekigambo kya Ruhanga; Ruhanga n’obushatu; abantu bagwiire omu kibi kandi tibakayejuna; Yesu ni Ruhanga kandi n’omuntu; Kristo niwe muhanda kuza owa Ruhanga; nitujunwa ahabw’embabazi kurabira omu kwikiriza omu Kristo; tukeetwa kutuura omuri rukundo. “Ezirikukurataho” n’enshonga ezi baibuli erikugambaho kwonka etari kushoborora gye. Enshonga ezirikukurataho ninka: Nitubatiza abana ninga okubatiza nokwabo abarikwikiriza? Obutegyeki bw’ekanisa nibushushana buta? Kristo naba ariho omu kwiriira? “ezateirweho abantu” n’enshonga ezo ezi Baibuli etari kugambaho , kwonka abantu bo bakazitekaho nkabo. Eza bantu ninka: omuringo gw’okurama; ebijwaro byabahereza; emirimo y’okukora (e.g., okweshongora, filimu, eby’okurya neby’okunywa) ebishemereire abakristayo. Obutikirizana omu enshonga ezirikukurataho neza’abantu tikhango aha kujunwa kweitu ninga omukukwatanisa. Eky’obusasi, kwonka, obutakwatanisa obwingi omu madiini n’omu bakristayo buri omu enshonga ez’okukurataho neza abantu—i.e., enshonga zitari z’omugasho gwamani omukwikiriza. Enshonga y’abakazi omubuhereza bw’omukanisa n’erikukurataho. Okukuuma omukago n’abantu, amakanisa, namadiini tikushemereire kwemerera ahabw’obutikirizana omu enshonga egi. Kristo akashaba ngu “ngu boona babe bamwe, nkaiwe Taata, oku ori omuriinye, naanye omuriwe, nabo babe omuriitwe, ab’ensi babone kwikiriza ku niwe wantumire” (**Yoh 17:21**). Nibingi ebirikutugeita kukira ebirikututanisa. Twiine kukuuma obumwe



twemeriire aha'nshonga ezokubanza kandi tugire rukundo ahabikiriza abandi omu'nshonga ezirikukurataho hamwe nenshonga ez'abantu.

**Kwonka omukazi ku ariguma omu kwikiriza, omu kukunda, omu kwera, hamwe n'omu kwerinda, aryaguma atabaarukye gye omu kuzaara abaana:** Ogu nigumwe aha mishororongo egumire omu endagaano ensy. Okuvunuura aha omu NASB (emwe eri kununuurwa kwenyini okwa Grika) teri kuvunuura kwenyini hanu. Oru Grika nirugira ruti: “kwonka we [omwe] aryajunwa kurabira omu kuzaara ba [bingi] gumizamumu omu kwikiriza na rukundo n'okwera hamwe n'okwerinda.” Ekigambo “okujunwa” nikibaasa kumanyisa okujunwa kw'omwoyo (nk'oku kirikumanyisa omu endagaano ensya) ninga shi okutabaruka omu mubiri (nka, kuruga omu ihunga—**Byak 27:20**). Hanu tikikamanyisa okutabaruka omu mubiri omu kuzaara, ahabw'okuba ekyo nikimanyisa okufa kw'omukazi ahabwa okuzara ekyakuhama oku atari mwikiriza (ekigwire buzima). Hariho enteekateeka ibiri aha kigambo “atabaarukye omu kuzaara abaana” eki kirikumanyisa: (A) Abo abari kuteekateeka ngu “Okuzaarwa kwa Mesia”: Enteekateeka egi netandikira aha **2:14** eri kugamba aha “omukazi” owagwire omukibi. Nibahama ngu **2:15** n'okuhama ngu ekibi kya Hawa tikirareiteire we hamwe nabakazi boona kufa. Mbweni, **2:15** omukugamba netandikira aha **2:14** yahendiire, erikugira “we arya junwa,” kandi etandikira aha kuraganisa okwaheirwe Hawa omuri **Kut 3:15** ngu okujunwa nikwija kurabira omuri “embibo yaawe.” Ekyo kikabaho obu Mariam yazaara Yesu. Enteekateeka egi nehama ngu Paulo akaba nabasa kwejunisa engambisa aha kuzaara abaana kuriyabaire nayenda kugamba aha bakazi barikuzaara. Kwonka tarakozire atyo. Kureka, nakoresa ekigambo kya “kuzaara abaana.” N'ekindi, namanyisa omuntu omwe (“O”) atakagambire aha “kuzaara abaana” ekirikutwerekera ruzaaro ey'omuntu omwe (i.e., Masia) niwe arikugambwaho. Aha rubaju orundi, omuri **5:14** obu yabeire arikugamba aha abafaakazi bato kushwerwa kandi “bakazra abaana” akejunisa engambisa (buzima, engambisa ya ekigambo kimwe ekiyakoreise **2:15**). Eky'okuhikiriza (“ku ariguma . . .”) nikhindura kuruga hari Hawa kuza aha bakazi boona (ninga shi nkyoreka Hawa nk'ori kujwekyera abakazi boona “omu kucumura” [**2:14**]), okwerekera oku okujunwa okuri kureetwaho okuzaara kwa Massia nikuyamba abakazi: okurabira omu kwikiriza (okuri kuhamibwa amagara garikutiina Ruhanga). (B) Abo abari kuteekateeka “abakazi nka abazaara abaana”: Enteekateeka egi netandikira aha enshonga ya Paulo eyatandikire omu **2:11-12**. Okurigirira aha enteekateeka egyo, **2:15** nemanyisa ngu abakazi tibashemereire kugyezaho kutwara emirimo yabashaija nka abashomesa n'abebeembezi. Kureka, abakazi bashemereire kwikiriza kandi bakashemererwa omu murimo gwabo nk'oku Ruhanga yabahangire kandi akabatebkanisiza ekirikworekyerwa omu kuzaara abaana enteekateeka ya Ngewa neyihirira aha mpaha. Nakyengyera ngu tikhikire kuteekateeka ngu omuntu “najunwa” ebiro byona omu “kwikiriza omurimo.” N'ahabw'ekyo, naikiriza oku NASB eri kuvunuura “tabaruka,” kandi agira ngu **2:15** nemanyisa: “Abakazi bayejumbira omu kuzaara hamwe n'ebirikukurataho nibaija kwetantara [i.e., nibaija “kutabaruka” kuruga] enshobi ei abakazi abamwe omuri Efeso bagwire mu. Kwonka okukora munonga kwonka tikurakujune omu enshobi. Kine kugyendera hamwe na okukora ‘eby’okwikiriza na rukundo, okwera, hamwe n'okwerinda’ (NASB). Paulo arimu nayegyesa abakazi ba Effeso oku barikubasa kwerinda ebizibu barikukora kandi bakatura omu magara garikutiina Ruhanga.” (Ngewa 2009: 56) Abo abarikuteekateeka ngu “abakazi nkaba okuzaara” nibahama okushushanisibwa kw'ebigambo ebirikukoresibwa aha “kuzaara abaana” omuri **2:15** na **5:14** (byine obuzaare: i.e., kimwe nikishoborora kandi ekindi nengambisa yekigambo nikyo kimwe). Kandi nibahama ngu Paulo narebeka nkarikukora enshonga emwe omuri **5:12-15** nk'oku arimu nagikora hanu: i.e., omu kushwerwa hamwe nokuzara abaana, abakazi nibeetantara ebizibu, ekibi, hamwe n'okukurataria Sitani.

### **1 Tim 3:1-13—Engyendererwaho z'okuba omwebembezi omu kanisa**

**3:1-7:** <sup>1</sup>Ekigambo eki n'eky'amazima. Omuntu ku ayenda omurimo gw'omureeberezi, aba akunzire omurimo murungi. <sup>2</sup>Mumanye ngu omureeberezi ashemereire kutagira ki arikugaywaho, omushaija oine omukazi omwe, omwerinzi, omunyabwengye, omukwata mpora, orikukunira abagyenyi, orikurahukirwa kwegyesa, 3otarikusinda, otarikurwana, kureka orikutwaza gye, otarikutongana, otarikukunda mpiiha, <sup>4</sup>orikutegyeka gye eka ye, ou abaana be barikworobera bakamuha ekitiinisa omu miringo yoona; <sup>5</sup>(omuntu otarikumanya kutegyeka ab'omu ka ye, naabaasa ata kutegyeka ekanisa ya Ruhanga?) <sup>6</sup>tashemereire kuba Mukristaayo musya, obundi atakaayetunguura, akagwa, akacwerwa orubanja nk'oru Sitaane yaacwewerwe; <sup>7</sup>kandi ashemereire kuba orikusiiimwa ab'aheeru, arekye kujumwa n'okugwa omu mutego gwa Sitaane.

Ekanisa n'omubiri, gutari ebicweeka bitereine. N'ahaw'ekyo, neyetenga enkora nungi kuhikiriza ekigyenderwa kyayo. Ekanisa y'omukutandika ekaba eyine amadara abiri g'obutegyeki: Ahamutwe, abakuru ninga abareeberezi; ahidara ryakabiri, abadikoni ninga abahwezi (reeba **Fil 1:1**). Ekitongore kyona nikahangura ahabw'abebembezi. Paulo n'ahabw'ekyo nashoborora ebirikwetengyesebwa omu bebembezi.

**Ekigambo eki n'eky'amazima. Omuntu ku ayenda omurimo gw'omureeberezi, aba akunzire omurimo murungi:** Omu rugrika “omureeberezi” ni *episkopos* ekirikumanyisa “bishop.” Nikyo kimwe na, *presbuteros* (“abakuru”) (reeba **Byak 20:17, 28; Tito 1:5, 7**). Ekyamani, arimu nagamba aha idara rikuru omu bwebembezi bw'ekanisa, oba n'abasuhumba, ba bishop, abareeberezi, ninga abakuru. Aba nibo bantu abarikuteekaho engyendererwaho kandi bakahereza ekigambo (okuburira, okwegyesa, okuhumuriza, kuhindura abasisi, kuhabura, nebindi.). Ebyetengo ebi, nabyo nibikwata aha bebembezi bamakanisa mingi. “N'ekyokwetegyereza ngu hanuya omuri 1 Timoseo 3:1 Paulo nashoborora obureeberezi ('nk'omurimo murungi'), kitarikitinisa ninga idaara. Tarikwenda abantu kusherura ebitinisa kureka obujunanizibwa.” (Liefeld 1999: 116)

**Mumanye ngu omureeberezi ashemereire:** Paulo nahandika ebirikwetagisa 15 kuba omwebembezi w'omwidaara ry'okubanza. Hariho enshong'ibiri ezitwine kutaho omutima. Eyokubanza, Paulo tarikugyira ngu omuntu arikwenda kwebemba aine kuhikiriza kimwe ninga bitano aha ebirikwetengwa. Kureka, okuba omwebembezi omukanisa, omuntu aine kuhikiriza byona ebirikwetengwa. Ekyakabiri, omubyetengo byona (oihiremu okurahukirwa kwegyesa n'omukristayo musya) *buri mu Kristayo* ashemereire kuba nabihikiriza. Tarikushaba okweega kw'omuntu, obugaiga, ninga ebindi ebyaheeru. Kureka, nayetenga *entwaza* y'omuntu. N'eky'okwetegereza ngu omuri **1:9-10** Paulo nahandika emize 15 y'abantu abatahikiriye abu ekwiragiro kyatereirweho. Hanu Paulo arimu nagyira ngu emicwe y'abebembezi eine *kutanira kimwe* n'eyabo abarikutegyekwa ebiragiro ahabw'okuba titwakitegyekwa biragiro. Kureka, tukabiire twine emicwe ya Kristo ahabw'okutegyekwa “ekiragiro kya Kristo.” Emicwe yeitu neruga ommutima. Nk'oku emitima yeitu etarikushushana n'ey'abatahikiriye, n'emicwe yeitu nikwo eshemereire butashushana n'ey'omu **1:9-10**. Ebyabadiikoni (**3:8-13**) nibishanira kimwe n'eb'y'abareeberezi. Abantu abari omubwebembezi bw'ekanisa nibo bakareebi ba Kristo abarikukirayo kureebwa abagoberezi nabo abatarikwikirizi. N'ahabw'ekyo, nikikuru munonga ngu tworeke emicwe ya Kristo omu mitwarize yeitu.

**Kutagira ki arikugaywaho:** Ogu omucwe nagwo nigukwata ahabadiikoni (**3:10; na 5:7; 6:14**). Ekigambo eki “kutagira ki arikugaywaho” nikimanyisa ngu tihariho mushango gwona ahariwe. Nikimanyisa omuntu ogu naba ayezire omunda naheru. Nink'oku Yohana yagambire “tugyendera omu mushana” (**1 Yoh 1:5-7**). Tihine ekirikusherekwa omu mushana; byona nibireebwa. Omuringo nigwo gumwe, omuntu “oteine ki arikugaywaho” tagira bibi bisherekirwe. Okwecuma kwe, okw'omunda nikureebwa buri omwe.

**Omushaija oine omukazi omwe:** 1. Ekitikirikumanyisa ngu oine kuba ogeitsirwe kuba omureeberezi. Yesu na Paulo tibarashweire, kandi bombi bakaba bari abebembezi omu kanisa. Kwonka, omushaija yaba ageitsirwe, agire omukazi omwe wenka. Omushaija aine abakazi bingi nabasa kuba ow'eish'omwe kandi aheebwe obujunanizibwa butari bumwe omukanisa (kwonka tashemereire kutunga abakazi abandi bwanyima y'okwikiriza). Abebembezi b'ekanisa bo, buzima, beine kworeka ekigyendererwa kya Ruhanga omu bushwere. Ruhanga nakunda omukazi omwe n'omushaija ommwe omubushwere (reeba **Kut 2:18-24; Mat 19:3-6**). Obushwere nekishushani ky'okukwatanisa kwa Kristo n'omugore we, ekanisa (**Efe 5:25-32; Kush 19:7-8**). Kristo aine omugore omwe kandi n'omwesigwa. Abebembezi abageitswire beine kutwaza batyo.

2. Omurugrika ekigambo ni “omushaija w'omukazi omwe.” Ekigambo nikyo kimwe ekirikuhana abadiikoni (**3:12; reeba na 5:9** [“omukazi w'omushaija omwe”]). Eki nikimanyisa ngu omushaija ori omubushwere aine kuba omwesigwa aha mukazi we ahamutima n'omubikorwa.” Tashemereire kubyama nabakazi abandi kwonka, kureka “atakabirigira omu mutima gwe” (reeba **Mat 5:27-28**).

**Omwerinzi, omunyabwengye:** Ebigambo ebi bibiri nibishushana kandi nibimanyisa kuteekateeka gye: i.e., ohuriire omu nteekateka; okucwa emanja z'oburyo; okwekuuma. “Okwekuuma” nikikoresibwa ahababembezi babakazi (**3:11; see also Tito 1:8; 2:2, 5**). Abebembezi beine kuhabura abantu baabo. Abantu omukanis beine kwesiga ngu abebembezi baabo nibakumintiriza kandi emanja zaabo n;ez'omumazima.

**Omukwata mpora:** Ekigambo “okukwata mpora” nikyokimwe na “obucurezi” omu **2:9**. Nikimanyisa “obutebekana,” kandi obumwe nikimanyisa “ekitinisa.” Abantu beine omuze gw'okuhereza ekitinisa ahabw'obushoborozi obu abebembezi barikuba beine. Kwonka, abebembezi beine kwebuza: “nshemereirwe kuheebwa ekitinisa?” kandi “abantu ku barikundeeba omu kihama, nibabaasa kukimpa ekitinisa?”

**Orikukunira abagyenyi:** “Orikukunira abagyenyi” nikimanyisa okukunda n'okufayo aha bantu (reeba na **Tito 1:8; 1 Pet 4:9**). Omwebembezi aine kumanya abantu be gye munonga. Okumanya amani, obweremwa, ebiconco, n'obubaasa nikiyamba omu kubawheera n'omukutorana abebembezi basya ngu omubiri gwa Kristo gubaase kukorera hamwe. Ekyo nikyombeka kand kihamya ekanisa. Kwonka, obufura bwine omuhendo.

Ekanisa nekira kuteekateeka ngu abebembezi beine kureberera abuntu boona kandi obwe, amakanisa amingi, tigarikuhereza mpiha n'ebindi bikozezo kuhweera. Ekanisa yabeneyenda omushumba kuhweera buryomwe arikwija omuka ye, eine kukwatanisa nawe omukuyamba (reeba **5:17-18**). N'ekindi, omukuyamba buryomwe, (nka., abanyamahanga, abooro ninga abagaiga, abarwaire sirimu) omushumba nabasa kushanga yairizayo abandi ab'omukanisa. Yesu bakamujumira enshonga egyi: “*muniwani w'abashorooza b'omushoro n'abasiisi*” (**Mat 11:19; Luka 7:34**). Ekyo, tikiraziire Yesu kukunda n'okugirira abantu embabazi. Omu muringo nigwo gumwe, ekyo tikishemereire kuzibira abebembezi b'ekalisa kuba efura bakakunira abagenyi.

**Orikurahukirwa kwegyesa:** Omury'eki, nimwo harimu entanisa aha birikwetagisa omu mureberezi n'omudiikoni. Abadiikoni nibabasa kwegyesa (Stephani—**Byak 6:8-7:60; Filipo—Byak 8:4-6, 26-40**), Kwonka, tikirikwetagisibwa omu buhereza bwabo. Hariho emiringo mingi ei omuntu arikubasa kwegyesa: Aha kituute sande niga omu sabiiti; omukwebembera sande skulu ninga okweega kwabakuru; okwebembera okweega baibuli omumaka. Boona abareberezi beine kuba nibakoresa ekiconco kyabo omu miringo yoono.

**Otarikusinda:** Ekigambo ekyi nikimanyisa “oyehiireyo” aha viinyo, omusinzi. Eki nakyu nikikwata aha badiikoni (**3:8; reeba na Tito 1:7**). Omubwire bwa Paulo, abantu bakaba nibanywa munonga. Emyanya mingi omunsi (nk'omukanisa ya Afrika) tibarikunywa maarwa. Ekikuru n'obuteherezayo ahakintu kyona. Abahereza bingi nibabaasa kuba batarikunywa maarwa kwonka behezeze okukunda obutegyeki, oburyarya, okumanywa nebindi. Ebintu ebyo haza nibishiisha abantu nokukira obutanywa amara. Abebembezi tibashemereire kwikiriza ekintu kyona oba gaba amara ninga okumanywa, kubategyeka.

**(Otar) kurwana, kureka orikutwaza gye,:** “ow'omwaga” nikimanyisa “ow'entaro” ninga “omurwaani,” ogwe ori kuteganisa bajenzi be. Omuntu nabasa kuba omurwani kwonka atari kukoresa mikono ye—i.e., arikwejunisa orurimi rwe, nari shi amaisho. “okutwaza gye” nigwo mucwe. Abamwe nibateekateeka ngu “okutwaza gye” ni “obweremwa.” Eki kigwiire. Yesu we akeegambaho ati “*nintwaza gye, kandi ndi omucureezi omu mutima,*” (**Mat 11:29**), kwonka akaba atari mweremwa. Kutwaza gye nikwerekka omutima gw'amani. Yesu akoreka amaani g'okutwaza gye, bwanyima y'okujumwa akahunama. (reeba **Mat 26:57-63; 27:11-14**). “Ow'obusigye” nikyereka omuntu otaine “mpaka” ninga “enyombo” (see **Tito 3:2**). Abebembezi biine kuba bari abombeki b'obumwe batari abo abari kureeta entongane. Bashemereire kusherura enteekateeka n'obwebembezi bw'omwoyo ebirikureeta ho obumwe, kutari kusherura ebyabo nkabo.

**Otarikukunda mpiiha,:** Abadiikoni nabo nibaragiirwa bati (**3:8; reeba na Tito 1:7**). Obutakunda mpeiha buzima nikikwata aha mutima gw'omuntu (reeba **Heb 13:5**). Nikikuru munonga kuhisya Paulo aha kutuhana omuri **6:6-11**. Nambwenu, Yesu naturabura ngu okukunda empiha niwe muzigu mukuru omurugyendo rw'omwoyo (reeba **Mat 6:19-24; Mak 10:17-25; Luka 12:13-34; 16:1-13**). Enshonga timuhendo gw'empaha ogu omuntu aine. Enshonga ni: Amatsiko gaawe ogatiire nkahi? Ekirikusingayo obukuru nikyokiiha? Niki ekyorikweetenga, orikuteekateeka, eki oineho amatsiko? Ekyigyendererwa kyaawe niki? Obusinguzi bweitu nitubupimira nkahi?

**Orikutegyeka gye eka ye:** Eki nakyu nikikwaata ahabadiikoni (**3:12**). Paulo natekaho akakwate ahagati y'eka y'omuntu n'enju ya Ruhanga. Enshonga ningu ekanisa teri business ninga gavumenti, n'eka. Tukahindurwa abaana omuka ya Ruhanga (**Rom 8:15, 23; 9:4; Gal 4:5; Efe 1:5**). Omuri **3:15** ekanisa nagyeeta enju ya Ruhanga. Enshonga egyi nagyigarukamu omuri **5:1-2**. Nahabw'ekyo, amaka geitu nimwo turikugyezibwa kweyoreka kubasa eka ya Ruhanga. Enshonga y'okworoba kw'abaana (reeba **3:4**) tikwerekka ekitinisa omu micwe kwonka. Enshonga ningu, ahabw'enki abana beitu nibwatwaaza batyo. Nibooroba ahabwa rukundo n'ekitinisa, ninga ahabw'okutiina? Notegyeka “gye” ninga kubi.

**Tashemereire kuba Mukristaayo musya:** Ekyi, nakyu nikiyetengyesibwa omu badiikoni (“*Kandi abo babanze bagyezibwe*”—**3:10**). Paulo nakigarukamu omu **5:22** obu arikugyira, “*Otarirahukiriza kuta engaro aha muntu weena, n'obu kwakuba okukwatanisa n'abandi omu bibi.*” “Omukuteekaho emikono” ahamuntu (i.e., okumwemeka omu mwanya gw'obukuru omu kanisa) noba wahamya emicwe ye. omuri **3:6** Paulo natugira ngu omukristayo musya naba atakahamire omukwikiriza —nabaasa “*kwetunguura,*” bwanyima y'okwimukyibwa mangu. Mbwenu, oine kumwetegyereza. Mugyeze n'obushoborozi bukye orebe obwesigye bwe (“*Manya oyesigwa omu bikye, ayesigwa n'omu bingi; kandi oteesigwa mu bikye, tavesigwa n'omu bingi.*”—**Luka 16:10**). Ku araabe omwesigwa, yongyera ahabushoborozi. “Obukristayo busya” nikirigirira aha mbeera. Paulo tarikuhereza obwiire obu omuntu aine kumara omukwikiriza atakahindukire omureberezi. Omubwire bwa Paulo, obu abaikiriza boona bakaba bakiri basya, abakuru abu Paulo yabiire ahamya bakaba baikiriize kumara nk'emyezi. Ekyo kiryaho, abahamibwe omu butegyeki, bakaba bakuzire, bari abesigwa b'emicwe mirungi.

**Kandi ashemereire kuba orikusimwa ab'aheeru:** Ekanisa teriho ahabwayo yonka. Eriho kuba “*omwonyo gw'ensi*” kandi “*Imwe muri omushana gw'ensi*” (**Mat 5:13-16**). Ekanisa eri “*omunsi*” kwonka “*Ti y'ensi*” (**Yoh 17:11, 15-16**). N'ahabw'ekyo, eiziina ry'ekanisa omubantu nikikuru. Ekibarikutureebamu nikibareeta ninga kyibabinga ahari Yesu. Paulo nahendera arikugambira abebembezi bataka “jumwa.” Paulo nareeba ngu enshonga nkuru aha bebembezi *n'okutwaza* nka Yesu. Ebirikwetagisa 15 ebyabebembezi nibikwata aha mitwarize. Kurinogyira ngu ekanisa nekuratira engyenderwaho ezi omukutorana abebembezi, kuri etarikushushana nk'oku eri hati. Ekanisa kuri nekora omurimo gwayo gw'okujuna, nokuhindura abantu kushushana na Yesu omu maani.

**3:8-13:** <sup>8</sup>*Kandi abadiikoni nabo bashemereire kuba abeerinzi abatarikugambira habiri, abatarikunywa viinyo nyingi, abatarikwetenga nshaagi,* <sup>9</sup>*abarikurinda enaama y'okwikiriza, abaine omutima ogutarikweshinja.* <sup>10</sup>*Kandi abo babanze bagyezibwe; ku baraashangwe bataine ki barikugaywaho, babone kukora omurimo gw'obudiikoni.* <sup>11</sup>*Abadiikoni nabo bashemereire kuba abeerinzi, abatarikubeiherera bandi, abatarikukunda birikusinza, kandi abeesigwa omuri byona.* <sup>12</sup>*Abadiikoni babe abashaija abaine omukazi omwe, abarikutegyeka gye abaana baabo n'abamaka gaabo;* <sup>13</sup>*ahakuba abaheereza gye omu murimo gw'obudiikono beetungira eiziina rirungi n'obumanzi bwingi omu kwikiriza okuri omuri Kristo Yesu.*

1. Omurimo gwabadiikoni gukatatandikira omu **Byak 6:1-7**. Abadiikoni baine omurimo gw'okuyamba, kuhereza, n'okurebeerera ebyetengo by'ekibiina. Ekigambo “diikoni” nikiriga omuri Greeka ni *diakonos* ekirikumanyisa kuhereza abandi; omuyambi (reeba Danker 2000: 230-31). Omurimo gwabadiikoni nimukuru omubuhereza: “Kuhikiriza omurimo gw'obudiikoni, ebintu bishatu bikaba byine kubaho: (1) Amakanisa gakaba giine obujunanizibwa bw'okuronda abashaija b'emicwe y'omu 1 Timoseo 3. (2) Abantu aba bakaba beine kuba biine okwerekwa, omutima, n'okukunda kuhereza. Baine kuba abadiikoni bakesirwe. (3) Ekanisa eshemereire kuhindura obuhereza obu bumwe omu mirimo yabo ahabwa omubiri. Ekibina kyona kishemereire kureeba butunu, kugira ngu ekibina kiroze kandi kimanyire buzima oku ekanisa eri kubakunda.” (Liefeld 1999: 138-39)

2. Engyenderwaho za badiikoni nizozimwe nezabareberezi. Paulo nakozesa ekigambo “kandi” ahakutandika **3:8**, ekigambo ekyo nikyo kimwe ekyarikukozesa omu **2:9**. Ekyo nikireeta enshonga z'omurubaju eza ebyetengo bikuru bya emicwe mirungi eya Kristo ei abareeberezi bashemereire kuba beine, kandi eri kukwata aha badiikoni. Ei Paulo arikukoma kushoborora ebyetengyeso bya abadiikoni arikubitanisa n'ebiyabareberezi, byona nibyorekyerera aha micwe yabo abari omu myanya yabadiikoni, nka oku kirikureebwa hanu ahansi.

**Abeerinzi:** Ekigambo ekirikukwata ahari boona abakuru (**3:4**), diikoni (**3:8**), na abakazi (**3:11**) ni “abeerinzi” ninga “abahikire” (nikikoresibwa omuri Grika hantu **3:4**; na **3:8, 11**). Ekigambo ekyo nikikozesibwa ahamuheru gwa **1 Tim 2:2**. Ekigambo nikyimanyisa “omuringo gwa emicwe ogu omuntu arikubasa kwetwaaza gw'omutaano oguri kworeka ngu tiwaburijo kandi *ashemereire ekitinisa ky'omutano*.” Abebembezi b'ekanisa bahikiriza ebyetagiso ebindi byokuba abareeberezi ninga abadiikoni, reero nibeija kuba “bashemereire ekitinisa.”

**Abatarikugambira habiri:** Ekigambo eki nikimanyisa “owamazima”—kutari kugambira omuntu ekintu kyimwe reero ondiyo ekyindi. Obwesigwa bushemereire kushangwa omu mwikiriza weena namunonga omu mwebembezi omu kanisa.

**Abarikurinda enaama y'okwikiriza, abaine omutima ogutarikweshinja:** “*Enaama y'okwikiriza*” n'ekyo ekyabire kyisherekirwe kwonka hati kishurirwe: i.e., okujunwa ahabw'embabazi kurabira omu kwikiriza Yesu Kristo (reeba **3:16; Rom 16:25-26**), kandi omuri Kristo okujunwa n'okwa boona, abayudaya nabanyamahanga (reeba **Efe 3:2-6; Kol 1:26-27**). Abadiikoni nabo bashemereire kuba nibetegyereza, “*enaama y'okwikiriza*.” Omwebembezi weena ashemereire kuba nayetegyereza amazima agarikukwata ahakwikiriza. N'obu abadiikoni batarikwetengesibwa “kurahukirwa kwegyesa”, abakristayo boona bashemereire kubasikibwa “*kushobororera omuntu weena orikubashoboroza eby'amatsiko agu mwine*,” (**1 Pet 3:15**). Amatsiko nigashangwa omu “*enaama y'okwikiriza*” erikukwata aha kristo. N'ekindi, abadiikoni (nabebembezi boona b'ekanisa) biine kukuma “*omutima ogutarikweshinja*.” Ogwe nigwo muringo gwonka gw'okuhikiriza ekyigendererwa kya rukundo (reeba **1:5, 19**). Omuntu weena ari omu bwebembezi, oba omureeberezi ninga omudiikoni, n'ekyokureberaho kandi akayorekire abantu ekigyendererwa. N'ahabw'ekyo, abadiikoni beine “*kurinda*” okwikiriza kwabo, ekirikumanyisa ngu amagara gaabo giine kwereka enyikiriza egyo (ahabw'okuba, ebikorwa byawe nibyereka eki orikwikiriza).

**Abadiikonikazi nabo bashemereire kuba abahikire, abatarikubeiherera bandi, kureka abari abeerinzi kandi abeesigwa omuri byona:** Ekigambo omuri Grika (*gynē*), “abadiikonikazi,” nikibasa kumanyisa “muk’abandi” ninga “omukazi.” Abamwe nibateekateeka ngu omushororongo ogo nigukwaata ahabakazi babadiikoni (n’obu abakazi babareberezi batarikugambwaho). Abandi nibareeba ngu nigukwata aha badiikoni abari abakazi (i.e., abadiikonikazi), nka Foibe, arikweetwa “omuhwezi/omudiikonikazi” omu **Rom 16:1**. Omu **Rom 16:1** Ekigambo omuru Grika “omudikonikazi” ni *diakonos*, kandi nikyo kimwe na “omudiikoni” omu **1 Tim 3:8, 12**, nobu kirabe nikimanyisa ebintu bingi bitari omuntu ari omudiikoni. Ekigambo “nabo” (ekirikukoresibwa omu **2:9** na **3:8**) nikyereka akakwate k’abakazi omu **3:11** na abadiikoni. Oyihireho obuhereza omukanisa, abakazi biine omugasho omukanisa. N’ahabw’ekyo, emicwe y’ebwesigwa eyomu badiikoni nabareberezi nekwata aha bakazi.

### **1 Tim 3:14-4:16—Okuramya okw’amazima kugyeranisibwa Okuramya kw’ebishuba**

**3:14-16:** <sup>14</sup>Nyine amatsiko g’okwija okwo juba; kwonka naakuhandikira ebyo, <sup>15</sup>ngu, ku ndiba ntarahukire kwija, omanyeye oku abantu bashemereire kutwaza omu nju ya Ruhanga, niyo kanisa ya Ruhanga ohuriire, enyomyo kandi obuhamizo bw’amazima. <sup>16</sup>Kandi tihariho kubanganisa, enaama y’ediini yaitu ku eri nkuru buzima, erikugira eti:

*Akoorekwa aine omubiri,  
Yaahamibwa Omwoyo,  
Yaareebwa baamaraika,  
Yaabuurirwa omu mahanga,  
Yaikirizibwa ab’omu nsi,  
Yaatarwa omu iguru kutaaha omu kitiinisa.*

**Aakuhandikira, ngu, omanyeye oku abantu bashemereire kutwaza omu nju ya Ruhanga:** Paulo aha natugambira ahabwaki arimu nahandika ebaruha egi. Omu ruGrika, ou ekigambo “okwetwaza” kyahandikiirwe tikirimu. Mbwenu, nabasa kuba yabaire nagambira Timoseo we nk’omuntu ninga abakristayo (namunonga abebembezi b’ekanisa) boona. 1 Timoseo buzima nekwata aha bakristayo (namunonga abebembezi b’ekanisa) boona, n’obu okuhana ninga obuhabuzi bwahandikiirwe Timoseo nk’omuntu. Mbwenu, na NKJV omu “ngu obone kumanya oku oshemereire kwetwara” nikikwata ahari boona (i.e., Timoseo niwe mujwekyerwa wabebembezi b’ekanisa boona).

**Enju ya Ruhanga:** 1. Hanu, eki nikyo kishushani kya Paulo ekyokubuza eki arikweta ekanisa, enju ya Ruhanga. Ekigambo ky’oruGrika (*oikos*) nikimanyisa “enju” ninga “eka.” Ekanisa neshushanisibwa n’ekizimbe ninga hekalu, n’obu erikugambwa kuba “nk’ehuriire” ninga “erikukura” (reeba **1 Kor 3:16-17; 6:19; 2 Kor 6:16; Efe 2:20-22; 1 Pet 2:5**). Kwonka, “eka” ninga “enju” nikyo arikumanyisa (reeba **Heb 3:6; 1 Pet 4:17**). Omuri 1 Timoseo Paulo nagyezaho kutwereka akakwate ahagati y’eka yeitu omunsi n’eya Ruhanga omwiguru arikukoresa ekyigambo kimwe, *oikos* (**3:4-5, 12; 5:4, 8**). Paulo nayoreka “ekanisa nk’eka” arikwejunisa orurimi ry’omuka nk’aha **5:1-2**, ahu arikuragiira ngu abashaija bakuru tubatwariza “*nka sho, abatsigazi obatwaze nka barumuna baawe, abakazi bakuru nka nyoko, abakazi bato n’abaishiki nka banyaanyoko.*” N’ekindi, nakurasa ekigambo “enju ya Ruhanga” na niyo kanisa ya Ruhanga. “Ekanisa” eyombekirwe abantu bahuriire—abo bantu bahuriire naba Ruhanga ohuriire. Buzima ekanisa n’eka. “ekanisa nk’ekizimbe” neyorekwa omu **3:15** (“*enyomyo kandi obuhamizo bw’amazima*”).

2. Amazima g’ekanisa nk’eka nigategyeka emitwarize yeitu. Omu by’okushoma baibuli namazima ngu abarikwikiriza boona bakahinduka abaana ba Ruhanga (**Rom 8:15, 23; 9:4; Gal 4:5; Efe 1:5**). N’ahabw’ekyo, ekanisa n’eka erituura hamwe ebiro byona omunsi ensya. Kwonka, obutosha amakanisa mingi tigarikutura nkab’ishemwe. Okwecwamu ebicweeka ahabw’enganda, eby’obutungi nebindi nobishanga omukanisa. Ekizibu ky’okwebaganisa mu tikiri mumakanisa honka. Nangwa, kirikubi n’okusinga omu madiini gatarikushushana. Eki nikikuru ekanisa yaba neyenda kujurira Kristo. Obumwe bwitu nibwe burikujurira omu nsi ngu Yesu niwe Kristo (reeba **Yoh 17:21, 23**). Amakanisa kugaraabe gatatandikire kutwarize abantu baayo gye, gatakwataniise, gakakunda abantu boona, ensi neija kuguma (ehikire) netujuoga kandi erikubuuza: “Ahabwaki tushemereire kuhinduka abakristayo, kurigirira imwe mutari kubaasa kweyemera?”

**Niyo kanisa ya Ruhanga ohuriire:** Ekigambo “ekanisa” hanu omuruGrika ni *ekklēsia*, ekirikumanyisa “ekihirire” ninga “amasiiba” g’abakristayo, bakukorera hamwe. Enshonga y’okuba ekanisa ya Ruhanga ohuriire ninkuru. Eky’okubanza, nikihamya ekanisa nk’eka etari kyombeko. Nk’oku Stefani yagambire, “*Haza Rukira-boona atatuura mu maju agombekirwe emikono,*” (**Byak 7:48**). Kureka, niruhanga ohuriire arikutuura omu

bantu bahuriire (reeba **Yoh 14:17; 1 Kor 3:16; 6:19; 2 Kor 6:16**). Kuturi kuterana omu iziina rye, naba ari hamwe neitwe (**Mat 18:20**). Ekyakabiri, nka “Ruhanga ohuriire” nahereza abantu be amagara (reeba **Yoh 10:10**). Turi aboku “*gyendera tutyo omu magara masya*” (**Rom 6:4**). Tushemereire kureka emitwarize y’ensi, n’eyomuntu wa ira tujware omuntu omusya n’emicwe misya (see **Efe 4:17-32; Kol 3:9-17**). Oku nikwe turikwija kwereka ensi hamwe n’emitima yeitu amazima—ngu Ruhanga ahuriire kandi turi abe.

**Enyomyo kandi obuhamizo bw’amazima:** Nk’omubiri gwe omunsi, ekanisa ni “*enyomyo kandi obuhamizo bw’amazima*” g’engiri. “Obuhamizo” (ninga, “omusingi”) nibyemereza ekizimbe; “enyomyo” terikuhanya akashorya kyonka, neyimusa enju ngu ereberwe hare. Ebigambo ebi nibitwereka omugasho gw’okwegyesa ekigambo (ekiri “*amazima*”—**Yoh 17:17**) n’okurwanisa enyegesa egwiire, kandi n’ekanisa kujurira Kristo (niwe “*muhanda, n’amazima, n’amagara,*”—**Yoh 14:6**) erikuza omu mahanga goona kubahindura abeegi (reeba **Mat 28:18-20; Kush 5:9; 7:9**). Kwonka kandi, ekanisa kuba “*enyomyo kandi obuhamizo bw’amazima*” nakyo nikikwata aha mugasho gw’amagara gaba kristayo, ahabw’okuba nitwegyesa omu miringo ebiri—ebiturikugamba, n’ebikorwa. Ebiturikukora nibikuru munonga. Ebigambo byitu byaba bitarikushushana n’emigyendere abantu nibaija kwanga kutuhurira. Kwonka, aba Kristayo baba ebesigwa omu migyendere n’omukujurira Kristo, Kristo nabaraganisa “*ndyamugira enyomyo omuri hekalu ya Ruhanga wangye*” (**Kush 3:12**). Ebishushani bishatu eby’ekanisa ebi Paulo arikutuhereza omu **3:15** nibyoreka omugasho gw’ekanisa. Twine kweshwajuma nk’ekanisa tukatereera n’okwetwa kwa Ruhanga oku Paulo yatushoborora.

**Enaama y’ediini yaitu ku eri nkuru buzima, erikugira eti: Akoorekwa aine omubiri . . . yaatwarwa omu iguru kutaaha omu kitiinisa:** Ekanisa niyo erikukuma kandi ekaranga amazima. Omu **3:16** Paulo nahandika ekyeshongoro ky’ekanisa ekirikugamba aha mutima gw’enyikiriza—kandi nikikwata aha muntu hamwe n’omurimo gwa Yesu Kristo. Abahandiiki abaingi nibakireeba nka enyabushatu y’obunyiriri bubiri buri emwe eyemereire aha butabugana ahagati ya “omubiri” na “omwoyo,” “bamaraka” na “amahanga,” “ensi” na “Ekitinisa.” Ekibandiko aha ekirikumanywa ni ekya J. N. D. Kelly: “Eky’okubamza, Kristo okuba omuntu kandi akashangwa omukishushani ky’omuhuku nareebwa arikuhambwa ahabw’okuzooka [okushuruurwa kwa Kristo]. Ekyakabiri, Kristo nayakiira okurambwa ba maraika kandi aburirwa omu mahanga ga abaana ba’abantu, i.e. nayorekwa omu kumanya kwabo boona abaine okwetegyereza, ab’omu mwoyo hamwe nahanu omunsi [kuranga kwa Kristo]. Ekyakashatu, nayakiirwa omunsi ibiri eyahangirwe yoona (cf. Col. 1. 23) hamwe n’omwiguru henyini [okwakiira Kristo].” (Kelly 1960: 92; see Gundry 1970: 208; Ham 2000: 218-28). Abamwe nibateesa okuhindura aha mazima aga. Eky’okureeberaho, Robert Gundry nareeba obunyiriri 1 na 6 burikukora ekyeshongoro “eziri kuhereza orunyiriri entangiro,” kandi obunyiriri 2/3 na 4/5 buri nkeyeshongoro kitari aha musingi gw’okugyeranisa, kureka aha bunyiriri burikushushana (i.e., nizombekyera aha ntahi zaazo) (Gundry 1970:208). Omu bigambo ebindi, “Kristo okuhambwa omu mwoyo (akanyiriri 2) nikyireetaho okurebwa kwaba malaika (akanyiriri 3) [byombi biri omunsi etari kureebwa]. Okuranga omu mahanga (akanyiriri 4) nikirugamu okwikiriza omunsi (akanyiriri 5) [byombi biri omunsi erikureebwa]. Omu miringo nigwo gumwe, Kristo okureebwa omu mubiri (akanyiriri 1) nikihika aha kimaririro omu kuteemba kwe omwiguru (akanyiriri 6).” (Ham 2000: 218) Oihireho omuringo ogu omuntu abaasa kuvunuura 3:16, ekikuru ekirikureebwa ningi omushororongo ogwe nigukwata aha Kristo n’omurimo gwe, kuruga aha kuba omuntu, okuzooka, okutemba omwiguru, n’okwemeka. Ogu nigwo mutima gwa enyikiriza yaba Kristayo. Omurimo muhango omukuru ogwa Kristo nigwija kubaho aha kugaruka kwe ( “Okugaruka kwa kabiri”), oku Paulo arikugambaho omu **6:14-16**.

**4:1-7a:** <sup>1</sup>Kwonka Omwoyo naagamba butunu ati: Omu biro ebya bwanyima bamwe baryareka okwikiriza ahabw’okuhurira emyoyo erikuhabya n’okwegyesa kwa baadaimoni, <sup>2</sup>bahabisibwe oburyarya bw’abantu abarikubeiha ebishuba, abaine emitima etakihuriira, nk’esiriziibwe ekyoma ekirukwotsya, <sup>3</sup>abaziza okushwera, kandi eby’okurya ebi Ruhanga yaahangiire abarikwikiriza bakamanya amazima ngu babyakiire n’okusiiima. <sup>4</sup>Ahakuba eki Ruhanga yaahangire kyona ni kirungi; kandi tihariho kirikuzira, ku kiba kyakiirwe n’okusiiima; <sup>5</sup>ahakuba nikiba kyeziibwe ekigambo kya Ruhanga n’okushaba. Emitwarize eshemereire abaheereza ba Kristo. <sup>6</sup>Ku orishobororera ab’eishe-emwe ebigambo ebyo, oryaguma ori omuheereza murungi wa Kristo Yesu, orikutungwa ebigambo by’okwikiriza n’eby’enyegyesa nungi ei waakuratiire. <sup>7</sup>Ebitekyerezo by’ebigunjano eby’abakaikuru, ebitari bya Ruhanga, otaribiikiriza.

Paulo yaheza kushoborora “*enaama y’ediini yaitu.*” Enyima ho, akashoborora omu bwijwiire ekiri omu obwesigwa obw’amazima, obulimu: ekigyendererwa ky’enyegyesa (**1:5**); engiri y’okujunwa ahabw’embabazi (**1:12-17**); omugasho gw’okukuuma obwesigwa (**1:18-20**); omugasho gw’okushaba okuruga omu magara garikweera, ngu abantu babone kwija ahari Yesu (**2:1-15**); ebirikwetengyesibwa omu bebembezi b’ekanisa (**3:1-**

13); obuhangwa bw'ekanisa (3:15); “n’enaama y’okwikiriza kweitu” omuri Kristo, ei ekanisa erikwikiriza kandi ekahama (3:16). Hati nashuma aha bizibu by’okuramya okutari kw’amazima. Naigura ebaruha ya1 Timoseo arikushoborora ekizibu ky’enyegyesa y’ebishuba omukanisa ya efeso (1 Tim 1:3-4, 19-20). Omu kicweeka ekyazakukurataho, Paulo naija kushoborora enyegyesa, abashomesa b’ebishuba n’omubazi gwabyo.

**Kwonka Omwoyo naagamba butunu ati:** Paulo aha natwereka omugasho gw’ebigambo bye arikugira ngu N’omwoyo orikwera arimu nagamba hati. Eky’obusaasi, omubiro byeyitu: “Abamwe nibakolesa ekigambo eki kuhama “okushuruurwa okwabo” kuruga aha mwoyo ekiretsire obunabi bwingi omu makanisa ga Afrika. Obunabi obu, nibureetera abantu kuteishuka aha baibuli kandi omukigambo, nimwo Ruhanga arikukira kugamba n’emitima yeitu omubiro ebi. Twine kwijuka entaniso ahagati yeitu n’entumwa. Bakesigwa n’okwikiriza Yesu we wenka kandi bakuhandiika (2 Tim 1:14). Paulo, nk’entumwa, akaheebwa enaama y’okwikiriza kuruga ahari mukama (1 Kor 11:23; Gal 1:11-12).” (Andria 2006: 1473) Nk’oku twarebire enyima ho, n’omurimo gw’ekanisa ku “mwetegyereze emyoyo ku eraabe eri eya Ruhanga; ahakuba baanabi baingi ab’ebishuba baizire omu nsi” (1 Yoh 4:1).

**Omu biro ebya bwanyima bamwe baryareka okwikiriza:** Baibuli omu endagaano ensya ku erikugamba aha “biro ebya bwanyima,” ninga “ebiro by’aha muheru” neba nemanyisa ebiro ebiturimu hati. Ebiro ebya bwanyima n’obwire ahagati yokuzaarwa kwa Yesu n’okugaruka kwe. Mbwenu, ahakiro kya Pentecoti, obu abeegi batandika kugamba omundimi endi, Petero akakishoboroora ari kugamba ebigambo bya Yoel (Yoel 2:28-32) owagyizire ngu, “‘Omu biro by’aha muheru ndyashuka Omwoyo wangye aha bantu boona’” (Byak 2:17). Mbwenu, “ebiro eby’aha muheru” bikatandika ahakiro kya Pentecot. Heb 1:2 netugira ngu “kwonka omu biro ebi ebya bwanyima itwe akatutumaho Omwana we” (reeba na 1 Pet 1:20). Omu 1 Yoh 2:18 Kabiri Yohana nagira ati, ngu n’omukuhandika kwe, “ogu nigwo mwanya gw’aha muheru.” Yud 17-18 nakoresa enteekateeka erikushushana neya Paulo omu 1 Tim 4:1. Nayijusya abikiriza ngu entumwa bakaturabura, “Omu biro by’aha mperu haryabaho abashekyerezi, abarikukurata okwetenga kwabo” Omubwire bwona mpaka Kristo agarukire nibwija kubamu abantu barikwikiriza, n’abandi barikugwa (reeba Mat 13:24-30, 36-43). Egyo niyo enshonga ahabw’enki Paulo nayehanangiriza kandi agarukamu omu 1 Timoseo aha nyegyesa egwiire, n’abarikwikiriza abandi kukuuma obwesigye (1:3-4, 6-7, 18-20; 4:1-10; 6:3-5, 11-14, 20-21).

**Ahabw’okuhurira:** Ahampaha, Paulo natugambira abarikwija kugwa. Abaraagwe nibo abo abarikuhurira enyegyesa zebishuba. Omukutandika Paulo nazibira Timoseo “n’okuhugira aha nfumu z’ebigunjano, n’okutondoora obukomoko bwa baishenkurubo obutaine bugarukiro” (1:4). Kwonka, omu 4:13, 16 Paulo nahabura Timoseo omu ebi ashemereire “kutekaho omutima”: “kushomera abantu Ebyahandiikirwe, n’okubuurira, n’okwegyesa”; kandi “iwe wenka, kandi n’omu bi orikwegyesa..” Ebyahandikirwe nimwo twiha amazima kandi nibyo birikutegyeka amagara geitu. Mbwenu, omu 4:13, 16 omukuhana Timoseo, namugira ngu “omutima agute” ahabyahandiikirwe nk’ekyokubanza. Reero “okwegyesa” nakugarukamu kabiri (i.e., ekitwiine kwikiriza) kabiri, enyikiriza netegyeka amagara. Paulo kuhana arikugira ngu Timoseo aine kwerinda nikimanyisa ngu twine kweshwajuma tukachebera emitima yeitu omu mushana gwa baibuli.

**Emyoyo erikuhabya n’okwegyesa kwa baadaimoni:** Paulo natugambira oburugo bw’enyegyesa egwiire erikuhabisa abantu: “emyoyo erikuhabya n’okwegyesa kwa baadaimoni.” N’obu abantu nibo barikuhandiika bakegyesa ebishuba, enyima yabo hariyo baadaimoni. Eki nikyo kimwe ahari bingi ebirikwerekereka ngu enyima y’ebirikureebwa, hariyo ensi y’omwoyo. N’orutaro rw’omwoyo (reeba 1 Sam 16:14-23; 1 Gal 22:19-23; 2 Gal 6:15-18; 19:35; Yob 1:6-2:10; Dan 10:1-14; Mak 5:1-20). Obwiire obwingi nituba tutarikukimanya, kwonka ebiturikukora hanuya omunsi nibikwata ommwoyo (see Mat 16:19).

**Bahabisibwe oburyarya bw’abantu abarikubeiha ebishuba:** Paulo natugambira omuringo ogu abantu barikuhabiramu: “oburyarya bw’abantu abarikubeiha.” Sitani ni “ishe w’ebishuba” (Yoh 8:44). Abashomesa b’ebishuba nibo sitane erikukoresa kuhabisa abarikwikiriza. Nikyo Yesu yabiire akabukira abafarisayo: akaba namanya obukomoko na muheru gw’oburyarya n’ebishuba (reeba Mat 6:2-5, 16; 15:5-9; 22:15-21; 23:13-33; 24:45-51). Nikyo kitwiinire kugyeza abeegyesa omu barikugamba (reeba Byak 17:11) n’omu ebi barikukora (reeba Mat 7:15-16; Yak 5:1-5). Nk’oku sitani nawe arikwija “nkamaraika w’omushana” (2 Kor 11:14), abegyesa b’ebishuba nibaija “nk’entumwa ez’amaani za Ruhanga”. Nibegambaho nkabarikukora eby’amani ninga obundi bakora ebyamani. Nibakora na sente nyingi aha tv. Kwonka, abashaija nkaaba nibaronda obugaiga bwabo bonka. N’endyarya abatari kutura nka yesu, entumwa naba kristayo omubyafayo. Oburyarya bwabo nibumanya Yesu kandi twine kubamanya. Bo kwejunisa eizina rya Yesu tikiri kumuhumya maisho (reeba Mat 7:21-23) kandi naitwe tikishemereire kutuhumya.

**Abaine emitima etakihuriira, nk'esiriiziibwe ekyoma ekirukwotsya:** Ekigambo eki nikishoboroora ebirikuruga omu kuhuriira abyengesa b'ebishuba n'enyegesa yabo abaine emitima etakihuriira (i.e., kwokibwa kandi kusirizibwa) nk'esiriiziibwe ekyoma ekirukwotsya (nkoku turikuramba ente n'ekyooma kirikwotsya). Eki nikireetaho ebintu bibiri: (1) Nikikwata aha mitima yaabo, batandika kweeta ebishuba amazima nemitima yaabo eba etakishwaara kukoresha eizina rya Kristo kutunga enshaagyi n'okubiiha abantu. (2) Ekirikusingayo obukuru, okuramba nikworeeka mukama waabo. “Abyegyesa aba nibooreka akamanyiso ka Sitani ommutima yabo, ekirikwerekana ngu nab'ondiiho atari Ruhanga wa abarikwikiriza” (Ngewa 2009: 88). Ebyo byenyini nibiba ahari abo “abarikubahirikiriza”. Twena nituhinduka tushishushanu n'ebyo ebiturikuha emitima yeitu. Ogu n'ogwa kashatu omu 1 Timoseo obu Paulo arikugamba aha “ishe'nkazi'omutima.” Omuri **1:5** akagira ngu ekigyendererwa ky'okwegyesa ni “omwoyo gutari kwenshinja.” Omuri **3:9** nagamba aha “*abarikurinda enaama y'okwikiriza, abaine omutima ogutarikweshinja.*” Hati aha nagamba “*emitima esiriiziibwe.*” Eki nikituhana obutahurira abegyesa b'ebishuba, ahabw'okugira nibatuzibira kuhikiriza ekigyendererwa kya rukundo kandi kituremese kuhereza Ruhanga omukanisa.

**Abaziza okushwera, kandi eby'okurya ebi Ruhanga yaahangiire abarikwikiriza:** 1. Paulo natuha eby'okuramya kw'ebishuba: Kuzibira abantu obutashwera n'ebiyokurya bimwe. Enshonga y'okurya (namunonga ebyo ebihongyirwe) n'okunywa vinyo bikaba biribikuru omubwire bwa Paulo nangwa nahati. Enshonga y'ebiyokurya netandikira omukiragiho kya Musa. Kwonka, Kristo aka komorora abakristayo kuruga aha kiragiho kya Musa kandi yasiima ebyokurya byoona (**Mak 7:19; Byak 10:9-16; na Rom 6:14; Gal 3:13; 5:1-6; Kol 2:13-14; Heb 7:11-12; 8:13; 10:9**). Paulo nayegyesa ahaby'okurya omubwijwiire omu (reeba **Rom 14:1-23; 1 Kor 8:1-9:4; 10:23-30**). Abazibiire abandi kushwera ningira bakakoresa Yesu nk'ekyokureberaho. “Barikugira ngu, waba noyenda kuba ow'omwoyo nka yesu, otakashwera.” Ebigambo ebi nibishusha nk'ebiyomwoyo kwonka Ruhanga niwe yahangyire obushwera (**Kut 2:18-24; Mat 19:3-6**). Obushwera nekishushani ky'omukago gwa Kristo n'ekanisa ye (**Efe 5:22-32**). Paulo we tarashwiire kandi, “*ahabw'obusaasi oburiho omu biro ebi*” (**1 Kor 7:26**), akateekateeka ngu nikihita abantu baguma batashwire, akamanyana ngu okushwera n'obugabe kandi ekiconco kuruga ahari Ruhanga (**1 Kor 7:7; 9:5**). Akaba atari “*kubatega mutego*” (**1 Kor 7:35**). Nambwenu, ahandi omuri 1 Timoseo nahana abishiki bato kushwera bakatunga amaka (**5:14**).

2. Engyendererwaho z'enyegyesa z'ebishuba nizirwanisa omutima gwa Kristo n'omurimo gwe. Paulo tarimu narwanisa buri enshobi yona, ninga enyetegyereza yona egwiire ei abantu barikuteekateeka ninga barikwegyesa. Nambwenu, ahamutwe, obutashweera, n'obutarya eby'okurya bitaribimwe, ninga emicwe endiiho nereebeka nk'etiine mugasho muhango. Obumwe n'obaasa kuteekateeka ngu Paulo yazahambuka kubyeeeta “*enyegyesa y'abadaimooni.*” Paulo tarimu nazahambuka. Arimu narwanisa ezo enyegyesa, n'ebiragiho ebyo ebirikurwanisa eki Kristo akozire. Engyendererwaho z'enyegyesa ezi, “otashweera n'obutarya ebi Ruhanga yaahangiire” tizirikwikirizana na Kristo ahabw'enshonga ibiri: (A) *Ebiragiho byabantu nk'ebi nibihakanisa omurimo gwa Kristo kujuna n'okweeza abantu be.* Aha mpaha, Paulo tarikugamba aha muntu kusharamu obutashweera ninga obutarya bimwe na bimwe (reeba **Rom 14:1-2; 1 Kor 8:7, 10**). Kureeka, arimu nagamba aha *biragiho by'abantu* ebirikugira ngu: “waba noyenda kujunwa ninga kuba ow'omwoyo, oyezire, torikubaasa kushweera ninga kurya ebi Ruhanga yaahangiire.” Ebiragiho ebi nibihakanisa amani ga Kristo kujuna n'okweeza. Ebiragiho ebi byoona tibiri mu Baibuli: kandi nink'okugira ngu okwikiriza omuri Kristo n'okumworoobera hamwe n'ekigambo kye tibirikumara—kureka, ahakwikiriza oku, n'okworoba twongyereho ebiragiho by'abantu. Nitujunwa ahabw'embabazi zonka, kurabira omu kwikiriza kwonka omuri Kristo wenka (reeba **Efe 2:8-9**). Tucungwiirwe kuruga omukiragiho ekikuru (reeba **Rom 6:14; Gal 3:13; 5:1-6; Kol 2:13-14; Heb 7:11-12; 8:13; 10:9**). Hati turi abahuuku by'ekiragiho kya Kristo (**Luka 22:20; 1 Kor 11:25; 2 Kor 3:6; Heb 8:8-13; 9:15**). “Ebiragiho kya Kristo” n'enyegyesa ya Yesu neya abahandiiki b'endagaano ensya (reeba, e.g., **Yoh 14:24-26; 16:12-15; 17:8, 18-20; 1 Kor 14:37; Gal 1:11-12; Efe 2:20; 1 Tes 2:13; 2 Tes 2:15; 3:6, 14; Heb 2:3; Kush 1:11**). Yesu akagira ngu “twaguma” ninga “twagumizamu” omukigambo kye (bitari biragiho by'abantu abarikwegyesa ebishuba), reero “*kandi muryamanya maazima, n'amazima garyabahindura ab'obusingye.*” (**Yoh 8:31-32**). (B) *Ebiragiho ebi nibihakanisa eki Kristo akozire ahabw'okugira nibireetaho “ebika” bibiri ebyabakristayo: abo “abarikweera” abarikukuratira ebiragiho by'abantu, naabo abahansi abatari kubyoroobera.* Kristo akaija kuhangaho “*omuntu omwe omusya*” omuri we, batari babiri (**Efe 2:14-16**). Abo boona abari abeegi be naabe omubwiingana (**Gal 3:28; Kol 3:10-11; Kush 5:9; 7:9**). Okuteekateeka ngu hariho ebika bibiri by'abakristayo, kurigirira aha biragiho by'abantu bitarimubaibuli, nikirwanisa eki Kristo akozire. Nikyimusya omukristayo omwe kukira ondi kandi kihama ngu obumwe omu Kristo tibirikumara.

3. Paulo akashanga enshonga egyi omu, Gal 2:11-21 obu yahakanisa Petero. Omu baGalatia enshonga ekaba eri abikiriza babayuu daya bashemererire kurya hamwe na abarikwikiriza babanyamahanga batashazirwe. Ommazima, ekibiina kimwe kikaba nikigira ngu, “Kujunwa, omuntu aine kworebera ebiragiho bya Musa; ninga, n'obu wajunirwe kurabira omuri Yesu, kukuuma okujunwa kwaawe oine kworoobera ebiragiho bya Musa.”



Petero akaba ari omu kibiina ekyo, noshanga ebigyendererwa bye bikaba biri birungi (eky' okureeberaho, obutanyiiza abayuudaya, ninga kubahindura kwikiriza Yesu). Kwonka, Paulo akaba namanya ngu omwanya oгу nimubi aha bu kristayo: “Omu biro by' omumasisho abantu abo, bakaba nibaija kuhindura obukristayo kuba ekicweeka aha buyuudaya; gukaba niguza kwihaho amazima aga ngu, Yesu nokufa kwe ahabwa abasiisi nikumara. Abanyamahanga bakaba nibaija kuhatwa kuhinduka abayuudaya. Obukodyo bwa Petero n' obu burabe bwabiire bwiine ekigyendererwa kirungi, engiri ekaba eri omu kabi.” (Carson 2002: 160)

4. Ekibuuzo eki twine kwebuuzo omu enshonga ezi ni, nituhendeera nkshi twayorobera emicwe egi. Oba enshonga n' okurya, ninga okunywa, abu twine kukoragana nabo, emyenda eyi twine kujwara, emirimo ei twine kwejumbira mu (omu biro bimwe), ninga ebintu ebindi nk' ebyo, twine kwebuza: Ahabw' enki? Ekiragiyo ekyo nikishangwa nkahi omu Kristo? Ahabw' enki noturagiira ebi? Ahabw' enki nikyetagisibwa? Kandi nikigasha ki magara gangye? “Paulo akaba yateekateekire aha bintu ebi. Akaba . . . ari omushaija atagumire. Nikyo, yabasiize kushara Timoseo ngu omutsigazi ogwe, abase kutaaha omu singogi nka Paaulo (Byak 16:3). Kwonka, Paulo akazibira Tito kusharwa (Gal. 2:1-5), ahabw' okugira ngu okusharwa kwe kukaba nikurwanisa engiri. Mbwenu, omuntu kuyakushaba ngu omunyamahanga aine kusharwa kuhinduka omukristayo, Paulo nakizibira buzima, ekyo nikihakanisa amani ga Kristo; Paulo nayikiriza kushara omunyamahanga kyaba nikyongerayo engiri.” (Carson 2002: 160) Ekyabiire nikibaho omu Galatia, kandi eki Paulo arikugambaho omu **1 Tim 4:1-7a**, n' okuhindura ebiragiyo by' abantu “eby' okubanza”. Twine kumanya engiri kurungi tutak boha abantu aha nje gyere z' ebiragiyo by' abantu, nk' oku abegyesa b' ebishuba babaire barikukola omu Galatia na Efeso.

**Ahakuba eki Ruhanga yaahangire kyona ni kirungi; kandi tihariho kirikuzira, ku kiba kyakiirwe n' okusiima; Sahakuba nikiba kyeziibwe ekigambo kya Ruhanga n' okushaba:** Here Paulo aha natuhereza eky' okugarukamu ekizibu ky' enyegyesa y' ebishuba: *many a ekigambo kya Ruhanga—gyeza burikimwe ori kwejunisa ekigambo.* Kristo namazima kandi ekigambo kye namazima. Baibuli nikyo kypimo kupima enyegyesa namagara geitu. Omuburizi wamazima, omwegyesa ninga entumwa ya Ruhanga tarikwiya kuhakanisa ekigambo kya Ruhanga. Twakuma ekigambo kye, turikutambura nawe, omwoyo orikwera naija kutwebembera ommazima (**Yoh 14:16-26; 16:13-16; Rom 8:14**). Tushemereire kushwijuma enyegyesa yona n' engyendererwaho, turi kwejunisa Baibuli hamwe n' okushuruurwa kw' omwoyo Orikwera okuri kutuheebwa twaba nitushaba. Ki nikitwerekwa ngu twine kuba nitumanya ekigambo kya Ruhanga. Niyo enshonga ahabw' enki okushaba turikwihirira ommumagara garikwera neky' omugasho (**2:8**).

**Ku orishobororera ab' eishe-emwe ebigambo ebyo, oryaguma ori omuheereza murungi wa Kristo Yesu, orikutungwa ebigambo by' okwikiriza n' eby' enyegyesa nungi ei waakuratiire:** 1. Eki neky' okugarukamu kyakabiri eki Paulo arikutuhereza kurwanisa enyegyesa y' ebishuba eyabiire erikugwisa abantu: yegyesa ekigambo kya Ruhanga—tangaza okuramya kw' ebishuba orikwejunisa ekigambo. Abebembezi b' ekanisa biine obujunanizibwa bw' okumanya ekigambo n' okukyegyesa. Okumanya entaniso y' amazima n' ebishuba nibikwata aha magara g' abantu. Niyo enshonga ahabwenki Paulo naguma nagamba aha bwesigwa “n' okwgyesa” omu 1 Timoseo (**1:3, 5; 3:2; 4:11, 13, 16; 6:2**). Okuburira amazima kandi kutangaaza ebishuba kwejunisa ekigambo nikikuyamba niwe, omwegyesa. You will be “*oryaguma, orikutungwa ebigambo by' okwikiriza n' eby' enyegyesa nungi ei waakuratiire*” Twine kukora ebi turi kwegyesa. “Ebigambo by' okwikiriza” nibyijja “kukwombeka” ku oraabe nokuratira” (i.e., okuta omutima; orikuhindura amagara) ahu ebi obiire noshoma omu kigambo n' okwegyesa. Ekyo nikyija kukuza okwikiriza kwawe. Kwonka, ku orabe obiire otarikukuratira enyegyesa yaawe, ori endyaarya—kandi gwe, n' omucwe gw' omwegyesa webishuba. Nk' omwebembezi w' ekanisa. Ori eky' okureberaho aha bantu. Ori “Baibuli ehuriire” ahari bo. Abantu baawe abingi tibeine baibuli ninga tibarikuzishoma. Nibeija kwega waba nogyibegyesa kandi okabereka ommumagara gawe.

2. Oryaguma “ori omuheereza murungi wa Kristo Yesu” nakyo nikyitwerekwa ngu emicwe y' ababembezi eine omugasho. Abebembezi bingi omu kanisa nibeteekateekaho nka “abashaija ba Ruhanga” abarikukira ab' ekibiina. Kwonka, omu **4:6** Paulo nayeta Timoseo “omuheerezas” wa Kristo. Ekigambo “omuheereza” nikyo kimwe na “diikoni” omu **3:8**: oru Greeka *diakonos*. Abashumba, abakuru, abareberezi, n' abebembezi baba baterebire nka *abaheereza* kubanza—*abaheereza* ba Kristo n' *abaheereza* b' abantu ba Kristo—reero tibarabe ekyokureeberaho kirungi kya Kristo kandi tibarahirize omurimo gwabo. Nk' ebindi bintu ebindi, ekikuru ni, “okukunda Ruhanga n' abantu.” Torikubaasa kuheereza abanda ninga kuboreeka rukundo orikwetwara nk' ori aiguru yabo. Kristo ari aiguri yeitu. Nakunda abantu be kandi nayenda ngu tube ebikozeso be omu kubereka rukundo ye (reeba **Yoh 13:5-16**). Ommumazima twa “kunda mutahi wawe nk' oku oyekunda” (**Mat 22:39**) reero nitwija kugira omutima gumwe kandi tukorese amani nigo gamwe, nomuhendo gwona kureba ngu mutahi weitu yabagye nk' oku turi. Kristo nikwe yakozire. Nayeta abebembezi b' ekanisa kukora nka we.

**Ebiteekyerezo by'ebigunjano eby'abakaikuru, ebitari bya Ruhanga, otaribiikiriza:** Paulo nahendera ekicweeka ky'okuramya kw'ebishuba arikugamba ebintu bibiri. Eky'okubanza, *otakwatanisa* n'ebishuba (reeba na **1:4; Tito 1:14**). Enshonga egi neshobororwa Malgache proverb owa Madagascar, “enyungu y'amaizi marungi n'eshishwa ekigiiko ky'amabi. Ekirikumanyisas, Eamaizi mabi makye nigabaasa kushaisha ekisisa ky'amarungi.” Mbwenu, n'obu hakugira abantu bakye b'enyegyesa ehabire, oburyo bwona bwiine kukoresibwa kubatanisa n'abo abaine ehikire.” (Andria 2006: 1470) Eky'a kabiri, *nagaya* enyegyesa y'ebishuba ari kugyeeta busha kureka “*Ebiteekyerezo by'ebigunjano eby'abakaikuru.*” Nagaruka akoresa ekigambo “ebigunjano” ekiyakorise omu in **1:4**. Ebitebyo ebi neby'ebishuba. Abataine bwengye nibo barikunihurikiriza. Kwonka, abantu baba betegyesibwe gye, nibaija kugwa ommikono ya “*baanabi b'ebishuba ababaizira nibeeshushanisa nk'entaama, haza omunda bari emishega esheegire*” (**Mat 7:15**) “*abanyaga enju z'abafaakazi*” (**Luka 20:47**).

**4:7b-16:** <sup>7b</sup>*Yemanyiize okutiina Ruhanga;* <sup>8</sup>*ahakuba okwemanyiiiza eby'omubiri nikugasha kakye, kwonka okwemanyiiiza okutiina Ruhanga nikugasha omu muringo gwona, ahakuba kwine eki kuturaganisa aha magara g'ebiro ebi n'ag'ebiro ebirija.* <sup>9</sup>*Eki gambo ekyo n'eky'okwesigwa, kandi kishemereire kwikiririzibwa kimwe.* <sup>10</sup>*Nikyo tufeera kubi, kandi nikyo twezirikira, ahakuba twesiga Ruhanga ohuriire, Omujuni w'abantu boona, na buzima ow'abarikwikiriza.* <sup>11</sup>*Ebyo obiragiire kandi obyegyese.* <sup>12</sup>*Hatagira owaagaya obutsigazi bwawe, kureka obe eky'okureeberaho aha barikwikiriza omu kugamba n'omu mitwarize, omu kukunda, omu kwikiriza n'omu kugira omutima ogushemeire.* <sup>13</sup>*Oyezirikye kushomera abantu Ebyahandiikirwe, n'okubuurira, n'okwegyesa, okuhitsya obu ndiija.* <sup>14</sup>*Otarireka kukoresa ekiconco eki oine, eki waahairwe ahabw'ebi waagambirweho baanabi, obu abakuru baakutaho engaro.* <sup>15</sup>*Ebyo obyemizirikire, obe nibyo waataho omutima, boona bareebe oku orikweyongyera kugyenda omumaisho.* <sup>16</sup>*Oyerinde iwe wenka, kandi n'omu bi orikwegyesa. Ogumizemu n'ebyo; ahakuba omu kukora otyo, noiija kwejuna, kandi ojune n'abarikukuhurira.*

**Yemanyiize okutiina Ruhanga . . . ahakuba kwine eki kuturaganisa aha magara g'ebiro ebi n'ag'ebiro ebirija:** 1. Paulo aha mpaha arimu nahindura aha kushoborora *okuramya kw'ebishuba* kuza aha *kuramya okw'amazima*—namunonga, nk'oku (omwebembezi w'ekanisa) ashemereire kutwaza amagara ge. Entaniso aho erikushobororwa omu enshonga ezi neyorekyerwa omu NASB oku erikuvunurura oru Grika *de* (ekiri kukira kuvunururwa “kwonka”) nka “Aha rubaju orundi.”

2. N'obu ebisasaizi nibyetengwa ommagara g'ensi egyi, emicwe y'omwoyo nekira ho ahabw'okukwata aha magara aga nagarikwiiija, haza ebisasaizi nibiyamba amagara agahati gonka. “Emicwe” nikimanyisa obutosha hamwe n'okufayo. Nk'oku eki n'eky'amazima omu by'omubiri, nikwe kiine kukiraho omu kutina Ruhanga. “kukuraganisa aha magara g'ebiro ebi tikiri kwingana n'obugaiga bw'ensi egi, kureka omugisha gw'okutiina Ruhanga. Oihireho embeera ya hati, omu Kristayo arigye omu 'nsi ibiri.” (Guthrie 1990: 107)

**Nikyo tufeera kubi, kandi nikyo twezirikira:** Paulo arimu nahamya ngu amagara g'okwikiriza tiganguhi. Omuri **1:18** nakoresa okurwana okw'ebikonde “*kurwana okurwana okurungi.*” Omuri **4:7-8** nakoresa omuri Grika *gumnaze* aha “yemanyiiize,” ekirikumanyisa ab'emizano y'omubiri . . . ehiturikwiiha ‘gymnasium’” (Earle 1978: 373). Aha nakoresa ebigambo bibiri: ekigambo ky'okukora “*kufa kubi*” na “*kwezirika*” (Grika = *agōnizōmai*) ebiri kukwata aha bazaani omu mpaka. Omu **Fil 2:12-16** Paulo nakoresa ebigambo nibyo bimwe obu arikutugira “*mwahikiiriza okujunwa kwanyu mwine obwoba n'okutetema; ahakuba Ruhanga niwe akorera omuriimwe, akabaha okukunda ebi asiima n'okubikora. . . . nimworeka ekigambo ky'amagara, naanye ngire eki ndyehimbisizaho aha izooba rya Kristo, ku ntarairukiire busha, nari ku ntarakoreire busha.*” N'obu Kristo arihamwe naitwe, kandi omur'itwe, kandi arikutwebemba, agaitu timagara g'obunafu, n'obutafayo, kureka okutambura, okwezirika, n'okuhamira omu bwesigye.

**Ahakuba twesiga Ruhanga ohuriire:** Omu **1:1** Paulo nakwatanisa Ruhanga hamwe na Kristo, ori omujuni waitu (reeba **Luka 2:11; Yoh 4:42; Byak 5:31; 13:23**), ari kumweeta “*Ruhanga Omujuni waitu,*” aekigambo ekirikushangwa omu baruha zaba shumba zonka (reeba **1 Tim 2:3; 4:10** na **Tito 1:3; 2:10; 3:4**). Omuri **1:1** nagira ngu Kristo “*amatsiko gaitu*” (reeba na **Col 1:27**—Kristo niwe “*amatsiko g'ekitinisa*”). Hati, nahamya obumwe bwa Ruhanga n'omwana arikugira ngu niwe “*Ruhanga ohuriire*” ori “*amatsiko geitu.*” “*Ruhanga ohuriire*” nink'ekigambo eki Paulo yakoriise omu **3:15**. “*Ahakuba twesiga*” omuru Grika nikimanyisa kirimu nikibaho nahati. Ekirikumanyisa ngu, amatsiko geitu nigakora kandi buzima nigahindura amagara aga nagarikwiija agu turimu ni “*tufeera kubi, kandi nikyo twezirikira.*” Eki Paulo arikugamba hanuya nikibuzabuzza, nk'oku yagambire omu **Fil 2:12-13** (“*mwahikiiriza okujunwa kwanyu mwine obwoba n'okutetema; ahakuba Ruhanga niwe [i.e., Ruhanga ohuriire'] akorera omuriimwe, akabaha okukunda ebi asiima n'okubikora*”): (1) Amatsiko geitu tugatiire omuri Ruhanga hatari munsu ninga ebintu by'ensi. “Orukiri” ahu “tusimbire” amatsiko

geitu ruhami kandi nirwesigwa, tinka amatsiko omunsi ninga ebintu byayo (reeba **Mat 7:24-27; 1 Tim 6:17**). Nyensa yeitu ehamire omuri we—niwe arikuhamya amagara agatawhaho ahari abo abe reeba **Rom 12:39; 1 Kor 15:20-22**). (2) Ahabw’okugira ngu amatsiko geitu gari omuri Ruhanga omuri Kristo kandi amagara agatawhaho gahami omuriwe nikyo turi kukora namaani ngu tube nkawe. Okumanya ngu amagara geitu gahami omuriwe, nikireetera bamwe obutafayo ommagara aga. Ekirikutana n’ekyo, Paulo we nagira ngu eky’amagara geitu kuhama kikabiire nikitwongyera omuhimbo, kukoresa amani kuba nkawe tukahikiriza ekigyendererwa kya Rukundo hati. Entwaza yeitu nehindura amagara geitu hati naga nyensa, naga batahi beitu.

**Omujuni w’abantu boona, na buzima ow’abarikwikiriza:** Omushororongo ogu guretsireho obutikiriza. Nitukimanya ngu abantu boona tibarajunwe (reeba discussion at **2:4**), eki tikirikumanyisa ngu Ruhanga najuna buri “omwe atarikushoroora.” Ekigambo “juna”, “omujuni” (orugreeka = *sōtēr*) nikimanyisa kukuma omubiri ninga kukuma ebiro byona (reeba ebitwagamba omu **2:15**). Ommushororongo gwa 10, oguri kugamaba aha barikwikiriza, ekigambo “omujuni” nikimanyisa byombi” (Guthrie 1990: 108). Mbweni, Ruhanga buzima najuna (ommuringo “gw’okukuuma”) abantu boona. Ezo “n’embabazi ze ahari boona” eziri kugaburira abantu boona amagara n’ebintu byona kushemererwa (reeba **Zab 147:8-9; Mat 5:45; Luka 6:35; Byak 14:17; 17:25-28; Kol 1:17; Heb 1:2-3**). Ahandi, niwe mujuni (ommuringo “gw’amagara agatawhaho”) w’abantu be (abikiriza; ekanisa). Niyo ‘ntekateeka ya **2:4-6**.

**Ebyo obiragiire kandi obyegyese . . . ogumizemu n’ebyo; ahakuba omu kukora otyo, noija kwejuna, kandi ojune n’abarikukuhurira:** 1. **4:11-16** natuhereza engyenderwaho 10 “10 ebiragi” (ninga, “eby’okukuratira”) eberi kwereka eki “emicwe y’omwoyo” (i.e., **4:7b-10**) erikushushana ommagara g’omwebembezi w’ekanisa. Ebiragi ebi, omurigrika nibitwetagisa kubikora ahonaho. Nibyo ebi: (1) “Ebyo obiragiire, **4:11**; (2) “Kandi obyegyese” **4:11**; (3) “Hatagira owaagaya” obutsigazi bwawe, **4:12**; (4) “Kureka obe eky’okureeberaho, **4:12**; (5) “Oyezirikye kushomera abantu Ebyahandiikirwe, **4:13**; (6) “Otarireka kukoresa ekiconco eki oine, **4:14**; (7) “Ebyo obyemizirike, **4:15**; (8) “Obe nibyo waataho omutima”, **4:15**; (9) “Oyerinde iwe wenka, kandi n’omu bi orikwegyesa, **4:16**; (10) “Ogumizemu” n’ebyo, **4:16**.

2. Ebiragi 10 ebi, nibikwata aha mitwe y’enshonga ezi Paulo arikwegyesa omuri 1 Timoseo. Paulo nahamya *ekiturikwikiriza n’ekiruri kwegyesa* (reeba **1:3-11; 3:16-4:7a**), hamwe n’emicwe y’amagara geitu (see **1:5; 2:8-3:15**). Omuri byona, eburikukwata aha kwikiriza n’amagara, arimu nahana Timoseo *kuhama, obwesigye, okwezirika* (see **1:16, 18-20; 4:7b-10; 6:20-21**). Nikyo kimwe, ebiragi 1, 2, 5, na 9b nibikwata aha nyegyesa, okwikiriza, okwegyesa. Ebiragi 3, 4, 6, na 9a nibikwata aha micwe n’emitwarize. Ebiragi 7, 8, 9 (byona), na 10 nibihana aha kuhama, obwesigye, n’okwezirika.

3. Ebiragi “by’okwegyesa” nibikwata aha magara geitu goona. Wareeba omuhandiki wa baibuli yayegarukamu, naba nakambiika enshonga nkuru. Namunonga yatandika orukarara n’ekintu nanka akahendera nakyo. Obukuru nibwimukibwa enshonga egyo yashangwa ahakutandika, ahagati, nahamuheru gw’orukarara. Paulo akikozire hanu na “okwegyesa,” ekirikushangwa ahakutandika (**4:11**), ahagati (**4:13**), nahamuheru (**4:16**) gw’ebiragi ikumi by’emicwe y’omwoyo. Twine kwetegyereza eki arikugeita aha kwegyesa ommishororongo egyo. Omu **4:11** okwegyesa nakugeita ho “ragiira” (ninga, “hana”) ebintu ebi. Ekiri kumanyisa, engiri naburi kimwe ekirikugukuratira omu kwikiriza n’omu ebitwiine kukora “tibusabuzi bwonka”. Aha bakristayo, ogu nigw’omuhanda ogu Ruhanga atutereireho, kandi omuntu arikubuurira aine kukikora n’obushoborozi bwoona. Omuri **4:13** Paulo nakwatanisa okwegyesa hamwe n’okushoma ebyahandikirwe, “n’okubuurira.” Ekirikumanyisa, obushoborozi bw’okuburira kweitu niburuga omu kigambo kya Ruhanga, baibuli. Obushoborozi tibwaitu nka abashumba ninga abebembezi b’ekanisa. Abantu biine kubuurirwa *eky’okukora*, kwonka biine kwegyesebwa *ahabwaki* na *omuringo* ogu barakikoremu. Baaba *batayetegerize* eki baibuli erikugamba, nibeija *kukikora* bata. Omuri **4:16** Paulo nakwatanisa okwegyesa hamwe na “iwe wenka,” i.e., amagara gaawe. Obushoborozi bw’omushumba niburuga omukigambo kya Ruhanga. Kwonka, amagara ge gaaba gataterire n’ekigambo ekyo, abantu abari kumuhurikiriza tibaramwikirize kandi tibaramukuratire. Mbweni, amagara geitu gashemereire kukwatagana n’ebiturikuga. Tituri kubasa kuragira, ninga kubuurira abanda kukora ekintu kyona ekiturikukora.

4. Ebiragi “by’emicwe” nibihindura amagara ga nyakubigira, bagyenzi be n’oburereza bwe Abantu bakuru nibakira “kugaya abato”, ahabwa’abato obutagira kumanya okurikuruga omu myaaka ninga obwengye oburikuruga omu kumanya. Paulo nahereza eky’okugarukamu eki omu **4:12** “emicwe nesinga okumanya.” N’ahabw’ekyo, omwebembezi muto yaba “*eky’okureeberaho aha barikwikiriza*” omu bikuru nka *omu kugamba n’omu mitwarize, omu kukunda, omu kwikiriza n’omu kugira omutima ogushemeire.*,” aho, abantu boona, nabakuru, nibaija kumureeberaho. Emicwe ya Kristo yareeberwa ommagara g’omwebembezi muto, abakuru nibeija kwigamba amagara ge. Nk’oku Kristo ari eky’okureeberaho ky’itwe, n’itwe twine kuba eky’okureeberaho eky’abandi (**1:16**). Okuhinduka eky’okureeberaho kukurabe nikukwata aha magara gitu

goona, oine “*Oyerinde iwe wenka*” (4:16). Ebikorwa nibihurirwa kusinga ebigambo. Twaba nitugamba ebihikire, kwonka amagara geitu gatari mukwikirizana n’enyegyesa, okuragiira, n’okubuurira, aho obujurizi bw’amagara geitu nibwija kwibika ebitori kugamba. Kwonka ahandi, natwaaba tutari bagambi b’amaani, kwonka amagara geitu garikutangaaza aga Kristo, Ruhanga naija kwejunisa ekyo kuhereza ebigambo by’itu amagara kuchengyesa abarikutuhurira, baikirize, kandi batukuratire.

5. Ebiragiyo ebirikutuhana kuhama n’obwesigye n’ebya amagara geitu goona kandi nibitukwataho tukihuriirehe. Omu 4:15 oru Greek *meleta*, “okwezirika” omuri NASB, nikimanyisa “kutuuza aha bw’okufayo, kushoma,” “okukoresa,” “kurebereera,” na “kuta ebiteekateeko,” “kuteekateeka ho,” “kucumintiriza.” Twine kuta amagara gitu goona—omubiri, ebiteekateeko, n’omwoyo—aha eki Ruhanga arikwenda ngu abebembezi b’ekanisa ye babe. Ekyo nikyo 4:15 erikugamba “*biteho omutima*”, reero omu 4:16 agira “*Oyerinde iwe wenka*.” Omugasho gw’obutagwa—eki Paulo yatandikiise omu kitabo eki (1:18-20), kandi ekari kuhendere nagambaho (6:20-21)—nikihambwa omu 4:16, arikutuhana *kugumisiriza*.

6. Emishororongo egi ebiri 4:15 na 4:16 netwereka ngu obwesigye bwitu nibukwata aha magara g’abandi. Eky’okubanza, abandi *boona bareebe oku orikweyongyera kugyenda omumaisho* turi kuhinduka kuba nka Kristo kandi tukahikiriza ekigyendererwa. Okweyongyera omumaisho kwiine kureebwa boona. Ekyakabiri, obwesigye bwaitu “*nibwija kutujuna, kandi tujune n’abarikukuhurira*.” Amagara n’enyegyesa ya Timoseo byaguma omukwikirizana na Kristo, we wenka nabari kumuhurikiriza nibaija kujunwa, enyegyesa y’ebishuba. Abegyesa aba bakabegyesa ebishuba kandi amagara gabo gari mabi. Timoseo yafayo kutiina Ruhanga, akegyesa, kandi akaburiira enyegesa eyamazima, naija kukuma abarikumuhurira.” (Ngewa 2009: 106) Ekyo nakyo n’ekyamazima aharaitwe. Eki, nikiwaata aha *obutahwaho*. Ruhanga aheriize abebembezi b’ekanisa obujunanizibwa aha magara g’abashaija n’abakazi. Oku n’okwetwa okurikukirayo. N’ahabw’ekyo nikwetengesibwa obwesigye ahari Ruhanga amagara gaitu goona. Twakora tutyo, ekirarugemu n’omugisha gw’ebiro byona aharitwe, n’abo abu turikuriisa.

### **1 Tim 5:1-6:21—Oburemeezi n’enshonga ezi abebembezi b’ekanisa baine**

**5:1-2:** <sup>1</sup>*Otariteisa omushaija mukuru n’amaani, kureka omuhuguure nka sho; abatsigazi obatwaze nka barumuna baawe,* <sup>2</sup>*abakazi bakuru nka nyoko, abakazi bato n’abaishiki nka banyaanyoko, obaineho omutima ogushemeire.*

*Otariteisa omushaija mukuru n’amaani, kureka omuhuguure nka sho; abatsigazi obatwaze nka barumuna baawe, 2abakazi bakuru nka nyoko, abakazi bato n’abaishiki nka banyaanyoko:* 1. Ekicweeka eki nikihamyana ngu ekanisa n’eka nk’oku Paulo yaba yagambire omu 3:4-5 na 3:15. Aha Paulo nagyenderera nk’oku twine kutwariza abatuze b’omuka y’ekanisa. Obwiire obwingi, abashumba tibarikuhikaana nab’ekibiina. Kubarikuba bemereire ahakatuute, abashumba nibabasa kutandika kuteekateeka ngu bo bari ahiguru munonga kukira abandi. Kwonka, twareeba abashaija bakuru nkaba tata, abakazi bakuru nkaba maawe, abatsigazi nka barumun’itwe reero abasishiki nka banyanyazi, aho abantu omu kibiina nibaija kuba abaitu. Nitubasa kutandika kubatwariza nka abakundwa omuka yeitu.

2. Okutanisa abatsigazi n’abashaija bakuru, hamwe n’abakazi, Paulo natwereka ngu abantu tibarikushushana kandi n’entwaza yabo terikushushana. N’obu ekigambo “omushaija mukuru” (orugreeka = *presbuteros*) nikoresibwa nka “omukuru” omu muringo “gw’omuntu kuba omureberezi ninga omukuru omukanisa” (nk’omu 5:17, 19), hanuya (i.e., kukikoresa arikugyeranisa hamwe na abatsigazi, abakazi bakuru, abakazi bato hamwe nabishiki) nikitworeka ngu namanyisa 5:1 “omushaija mukuru.” Abantu boona, oihireho emyaka ninga bozaarwa, biine kuheebwa ekitiniisa. Kwonka, omubuhangwa nitwereka ekitinisa ky’omutaano abazaire beitu (hamwe nabantu bakuru) ekitutarikuheereza barumuna nari banyanya beitu (ninga abantu bato). Ahandi, burijjo nitumanyiira barumuna beitu ( abato), namunonga abatsigazi. Ebintu ebi nibibaho omukanisa, obu eri eka.

3. Titushemereire kuteisa abantu ninga kubakabukira, n’obu barabe bashobya, kureka bahanwe, kandi bahuguurwe. Ekigambo “okuteisa” nk’oku kyakorisiibwe omu rurimi rwa baibuli nikimanyisa “kuteera.” Abebembezi b’ekanisa tibashemereire kutwaza batyo. Nikyo, “*okuhuguurwa*” nikikwata ahari boona omu 5:1-2. Ekigambo “*omuhuguure*” omurigreeka ni *parakaleō*. Nikyo engambisa y’ekigambo “n’okubuurira” omuri 4:13. Nikivunurwa nka “okuburiira” ninga “kuhamisiriza,” kwonka nikibasa kumanyisa “kushaba,” “kuhweera,” “kuhumuriza,” “kwehanangiriza,” n’okutwariza omuntu omu mutima murungi nka munywani wawe (Danker 2000: 764-66). Omukuhabura, hamwe n’omukuhana, abebembezi beine kwijuka “ tugambe amazima omu kukunda” (Efe 4:15). Amazima gatine rukundo timazima; rukundo etine mazima tirukundo. Egyo niyo enshonga ahabwaki abebembezi biine kuba biine emicwe y’omyoyo (4:7b-16). Aho, ebigambo byabo, n’omuringo gubarikubigamba mu, nibyija kumurikira ekigambo kya Ruhanga kurabira omu micwe yabo

erikwereka Kristo omu magara gaabo.

4. Hariho obukodyo oburikukoresibwa abato baba nibahuguura abakuru. Hariho ebitu ebi omwebembezi muti ari kubasa kwejunisa omukuhuguura abashaija bakuru abarikureeta omujabiriro omukanisa. (A) Nk'oko Paulo yagamba omu **4:12**, emicwe y'omuriisa yaba neyoreka Kristo omu kugamba, emitwarize, rukundo, okwikiriza, n'omukwerinda, obushoborozi n'ekitinisa kye nibyija kweyongyera. Aho, omwebembezi muti nayebera atakozise bushoborozi bwe omukanisa kureka obushoborozi bw'amagara garikwera. (B) Otagamba n'omushaija ogwe wenka kureka genda n'abashaija bakuru abandi abu omushaija mukuru ogwe arikuha ekitinisa. Okuza ow'omuntu "oshagatiirwe" kikagambwa Yesu omu **Mat 18:15-20**. Wagyenda nabashaija abandi b'ekitinisa, omutabuzi yaba atakuhuriire, naija kuhurikiriza abashaija abohen. Nibabaasa kumukwataho omu muringo oguwaba otarikubaasa. Enkora "y'abakuru b'ekyaro" erikukoresibwa omuri afrika, eine kukoresibwa omukanisa. (C) Koresa ekigambo kya Ruhanga. Ebyahandiikirwe nibishoboroora nk'oku tushemereire kutwaza. Eky'okureeberaho, **Tito 2** nekwaya aha bashaija bakuru, abakazi bakuru, abakazi bato n'abatsigazi. Omukugamba aha kigambo kya Ruhanga, omushaija ogwe nabasa kwerekwa ngu emicwe ye, terikushobeza iwe nk'omuntu, ninga ekibiina ky'ekana kureka n'eshobeza Ruhanga. Omur'ebi byona, kwonka, yijuka ngu ekigyendererwa omu kuhana ni "waabona mwene sho" (**Mat 18:15**) omu magara g'ekana.

**Obaineho omutima ogushemeire:** 1. Paulo nayongyera ekigambo eki ahamuheru ahabw'okugira ngu ekibi ky'obushambani kituura ho kandi nikishisha amagara, amaka, obuheereza hamwe n'ekana. Ekibi ky'obushambani nekizibu ky'amani omukanisa. Nikishisha obuheereza n'ekitinisa ky'abashaija n'abakazi. Obushambani n'okureebye obwesigye obu Ruhanga atukwatsize. Nambwenu, omuntu nabaasa kuhamya ngu ahabw'okugira ngu ekanisa eri eka emwe (buzima n'eka ya Ruhanga), obushambani omukanisa n'okubyama naba omuka yaawe.

2. Ekanisa eine kutaho obutware hamwe n'engyenderwaho kwetantara ekibi ky'obushambani. Abantu boona bine ekibi omu mibiri yabo. N'ahabw'ekyo, n'obu turi kuteekateeka ngu "tikikatubaho", nibaasika. Nikyo Paulo arikugambira abashaija kutwariza abakazi nkaba mama ninga banyanya be abaineho "omutima ogushemeire". Ekanisa nebase kutaho enkora y'okurwanisa ekibi eki. Enkora egi nebase kwejunisa ebi mpaha: omwebembezi omushaija atakaba wenka n'omukazi namunonga enyima y'amaigi gasibire ninga gakyingire, akoragane nabakazi ei barikureebwa, abakazi omukanisa batendekwe kuyamba abakazi batahi baabo; okuhabura abashwereine kubeho omushumba aine omukazi we n'abakazi abandi. Buri kanisa eine kutah enkora yayo nkayo. Eburikukora omukanisa nanka nibase obutakora omu kanisa endi. Kwonka, amakanisa goona giine kuteekateeka ahanshonga egi *buchiri kare* kureebeka ngu enkora eriho kurwanisa okwoyibwa oku kutakaziire ekibi. Abembezi b'ekana emwe bine kumanya batahi babo omu makanisa agandi eki barikukora kurwanisa ekibi eki. Eky'okufeerwa nikihango—omu beembezi, abakazi, amaka, ekanisa, iziina rya Kristo omubatuze—obutakora kintu kyona.

**5:3-16:** <sup>3</sup>Abafaakazi enshoberwa buzima obahe ekitiinisa. <sup>4</sup>Omufaakazi, ku araabe aine abaana nari abaijukuru, babanze beegye kworeka okutiina Ruhanga kwabo omu bi barikukorera ab'omu maka gaabo, nibaihura ebi abazaire baabo baabakoreire, ahabw'okuba ekyo nikyo kishemeire omu maisho ga Ruhanga. <sup>5</sup>Omufaakazi enshoberwa ata amatsiko ahari Ruhanga, aguma naashaba naayeshengyereza nyomushana na nyekiro; <sup>6</sup>kwonka oyehayo kweshemeza, aba afiire n'obu aba ahuriire. <sup>7</sup>Obaragiire otyo, barekye kugira eki barikugaywaho. <sup>8</sup>Kwonka omuntu weena, otarikuhwera banyabuzaa, n'okukira munonga ab'omu ka ye, biri ayehakaine okwikiriza, kandi naaba ari mubi okukira otarikwikiriza. <sup>9</sup>Hatarigira omufaakazi owaabarirwa omu b'okuhwerwa atakahikize myaka makumi mukaaga ey'obukuru, kandi ashemereire kuba omukazi owaashweirwe omushaija omwe, <sup>10</sup>kandi orikusimwa ahabw'emirimo mirungi, owaakurize gye abaana be, owaabaire akunira abagyenyi, akanaabisa ebigyere by'abarikwera, akahwera abarikushaasha, kandi owaayehaireyo kukora ebirungi omu muringo gwona. <sup>11</sup>Kwonka abafaakazi abakiri bato otariikiriza kubataasya omu mutwe gw'abafaakazi, ahakuba ku barema kwereinda n'okworobera Kristo, benda kushwerwa; <sup>12</sup>batyo basingwa orubanja, ahabw'okwita endagaano yaabo ey'okubanza. <sup>13</sup>N'ekindi beega obweremwa, basiiba nibabungeera omu maka; kandi ti bweremwa bwonka, kureka baba ab'okubuzya orukuru, beetaasya omu bitari byabo, nibagamba ebitabashemereire. <sup>14</sup>N'ahabw'ekyo ninkunda ngu abafaakazi abakiri bato bashwerwe, bazaaraba ana, bombekye amaka gaabo, barekye kuha abazigu obwiho bw'okutujuma. <sup>15</sup>Ahakuba na hati hariho bamwe abahabire bakakuratira Sitaane. <sup>16</sup>Omukazi weena orikwikiriza ku araabe aine abafaakazi abanyabuzaa, abe niwe yaabawera, barekye kurusya ekanisa, ebone kuhwera abafaakazi enshoberwa..

“Paulo nayenda kuyamba Timoseo kutanisa abafaakazi abu ekanisa eine kuyamba n'abo abatashemereire buyambi. . . . Paulo nayegyesa ngu omufaakazi buzima, ashemereire kuyambibwa, aine kuba

ariwenka, ataine banyabuzaare kumuyamba kandi atarikubaasa kushweerwa. Aine kuba ari omukazi arikutiina Ruhanga, kirikureebwa omu mitwarize ye nk'okushaba, omukazi w'omushaija omwe, kukuza abaana, kwozya ebigyere ba'abantu, kuyamba enshoberwa kandi arikukora ebirungi. Ekindi, ahabw'okugira ebizibu bya Effesso bikaba bireetwa abafaakazi bato, Paulo naragiira ngu omufaakazi aine kuba aine emyaka nkaaga kuteebwa aha rukarara rwabo abarikuyambibwa. Eki tikirikumanyisa ngu ekanisa terikuyamba abafaakazi abatarikuhikiriza engyenderwaho ezi. Nikimanyisa ngu ekanisa ekaba etashemereire kutaaha omu endagaano y'okuyamba abafaakazi abatari omuntu nk'ogu." (Mounce 2000: 299)

**Abafaakazi enshoberwa buzima obahe ekitiinisa:** Ekigambo "ekitiinisa" hamwe na "buzima" nibikuru. (ESV negira ngu "hereza ekitinisa abo abari efaakazi buzima." NKJV negira "Efaakazi eziri efaakazi omu mazima zihe ekitiniisa." Ebigambo "buzima" na "omu mazima" ni bikuru.)

1. Omurgriika, ekigambo "ekitiniisa," nikiroesibwa omuri 5:3, 5:17, na 6:1. N'obu ekigambo kimwe nikyo kirukukozesibwa, enshonga z'omurubaju ei kirikukoresibwa tizirikushushana—kandi enshong'ezo nizitwereka ngu ekigambo "ekitiniisa" nikimanyisa ebintu bitarikushushana. Omu 5:3 enshonga z'omurubaju nizitwereka ngu "ekitiniisa" nikimanyisa *eby'obutungu kuhweera* efaakazi. Eki nitukireebera omu 5:4-5, erikugamba aha faakazi eziine baana n'abajukuru nabo abataine kandi betaine buyambi. Obu 5:4 erikugira ngu abaana bashemereire "*kuhweera abazaire baabo*," namanyisa ngu "abaana tibarikuyamaba buyambi abazaire omu kubahweera—kureka nibashashura ibanja" (Ngewa 2009: 114). 5:8 nayo neyoreka ngu ab'eka beine obujunanizibwa "*bw'okureeberera abaabo*" Okuremwa nikikuhindura "*mubi okukira otarikwikiriza*." 5:16 nehendera ekicweeka eki arikwegarukamu ngu abaine abafaakazi omu maka gaabo "*babahweere*," "*barekye kurusya ekanisa, ebone kuhwera abafaakazi enshoberwa*." Omu 5:17 "ekitinisa" nikikwata aha kushashura amushumba, nk'oku 5:18 erikukishoborora gye. Omu 6:1 "ekitiinisa" nikimanyisa "ekitiinisa" (kukora munonga, kukuma obwiire, nebindi, etc.), nk'oku 6:2 erikushoborora. Enshonga z'omurubaju nizo zirukutuhereza okumanyisa. Nikwe kiri omuri Baibuli n'ebihandikirwe byoona (reeba ebihandikirwe omu 1:5).

2. Ekigambo "buzima" nikitwereka ngu Paulo arimu natanisa omu miringo y'abafaakazi. Efaakazi n'omukazi afereirwe iba. Aho, omukazi weena ofeereirwe omushaja we "n'efaakazi buzima." Kwonka, Paulo tarimu natwegyesa obufaakazi. Enshonga ye n'okushooboroora abafaakazi abu ekanisa eshemereire kuyamba. Paulo nakimanya ngu ekanisa y'obwiire obwe hamwe n'eyahati teyine butungyi bw'okuyamba buri omwe ari omubwetaago. Ekindi, hariho efaakazi ezitari kwetenga buyambi. Mbwenu, Paulo arimu naturagirira omukutanisa abo abashemereire kuheebwa obuyambi n'abo abatabushemereire. Nambwenu, ebikugumizamu omu kicweeka eki (i.e., msho 4-16) neshoboroora ou omufaakazi "buzima" ari

3. Aha nitureeberaho okuyamba ekyika kimwe ky'abarikwetaaga. Abafaakazi nibo bantu ababiire barikusingayo kwetaaga omubantu ba kare. Eki, tikirikumanyisa ngu ekanisa tekarebeerera abantu abandi. Aha Paulo arimu natwereka nk'oku amazima nigateekwa omunkora **Yak 1:27**, "*Ediini eshemereire, etaine kamogo omu maisho ga Ruhanga Isheboona niyo egi: okutaayaayira efuuzi n'abafaakazi omu busaasi bwabo, n'okwerinda okugira amabara g'ensi*." Omu 5:3-16 Paulo natwereka abantu abari omu bwetaago abu ekanisa erikubasa kuyamba nk'omu 5:4 eri kugamba aha "bazaire," n'omu 5:8 erikugamba aha muntu kuhweera "abeeka ye." Enshonga ezi ibiri nizoreeka engyenderwaho y'okuyamba abari omubwetaago kukenga aha "efaakazi." Engyenderwaho ei Paulo arikugambaho nebaasa kukoresibwa kuyamba abantu ab'ebika ebindi eby'abantu abari omu bwetaago, nka abashaija bakuru; abataine mirimo; efuuzi; abatabusi b'emitwe; abantu abarwaire akakooko ka sirimu, etc.

4. Ekicweeka eki nikikwata aha bicweeka bitaano eby'abo abaine kuyabwa n'abo abateshemereire kuyambibwa. (A) Abo abari abafaakazi buzima bahe ekitinisa (5:3)—kwonka abo abaine abaabo, bataahe (5:4). (B) Omufaakazi buzima ariwenka, amatsiko againe omuri Ruhanga, kandi nagumizamu omukushaba (5:5)—kwonka oyehayo kweshemeza, aba afiire n'obu aba ahuriire. (5:6). (C) Obaragiire otyo, barekye kugira eki barikugaywaho (5:7)—kwonka omuntu weena, otarikuhwera banyabuzaare, n'okukira munonga ab'omu ka ye, biri ayehakaine okwikiriza, kandi naaba ari mubi okukira otarikwikiriza (5:8). (D) Hatarigira omufaakazi owaabarirwa omu b'okuhwerwa atakahikize myaka makumi mukaaga ey'obukuru, (5:9-10)—kwonka abafaakazi abakiri bato otariikiriza kubataasya omu mutwe gw'abafaakazi, ahakuba ku barema kwereenda n'okworobera Kristo, benda kushwerwa; (5:11-13). (E) Omubufunze: Abafaakazi bato bashweerwe (5:14-15); abiine abanyabuzaare, abo babe nibo babayamba (5:16a)—kwonka ekanisa ekanisa eshemereire kureebereera abafaakazi "buzima" (5:16b).

5. Ekicweeka eki nikogamba ah'abantu b'emiringo eshatu, arikuhendera arikufa aha "bafaakazi buzima" ati: 5:3—*Hweera "abafaakazi buzima"*

5:4, 7-8, 16a—Abanyabuzaare beine obujunanizibwa aha bafaakazi

5:5, 9-10—"Abafaakazi buzima"

5:6, 11-15—abafaakazi bato

**5:16b—Ekanisa neyija kuyamba “abafaakazi buzima”****6. Omu kicweeka eki, niharugamu engyendererwaho ibiri. (A) *Yetegyereze omuntu ari omu bwetaago.***

Omuntu arikwenda obuyambi nikwe “nabwetaaga,” ninga aine abanyabuzaare? Erigyenda, gavumenti, insuarenci, oburagwa, penshoni, n’entasya endi biriho. (B) *Yetegyereze emitwarize, emicwe hamwe n’amagara.* (1) Omuntu ogwe n’ mucureezi ninga nayepaaka? Nayenda kuhinduka ninga nagumizamu omu micwe ye? Nyesiga Ruhanga ninga tikwo? (2) Bingi abarikwija omukanisa barikwenda obuyambi tibarikwikiriza kandi nibatura omu kibi. Abo bantu baija n’omutima gw’obucureezi, ekanisa eshemereire kubayamba. Omu kubayamba, orwigi rw’okubaburira nirwigurwa.

***Hatarigira omufaakazi owaabarirwa omu b’okuhwerwa atakahikize myaka makumi mukaaga ey’obukuru: 1.***

“Emyaka 60” tikiragiro ekiri kukora hoona. Ekanis zimwe nizikitwara nk’ekiragiro ky’amakanisa goona. Kwonka, twayetegyereza enshonga z’omurubaju ez’ebyaafayo n’ez’obwiire obwe, nizaija kutuyamba (reeba enshonga aha **2:9-10**). “Nikikuru kumanya ngu ab’efeso nk’abairagujuru hati, bakaba batarikumanya gye myaka yaabo. Obwiire obwo bakaba batabiika bihandiiko by’okuzaarwa. Mbwenu emyaka nkaaga nemyaka ei Paulo yatoreine ahabw’okugira ngu omu b’israeli, obukuru bukaba butandikira aha myaka nkaaga.” (Ngewa 2009: 112) Nambwenu, nkaga niyo myaka ei abantu ba ira babiire beeta mikuru (Knight 1992: 223). Nkaga niyo myaka eyamuheru ei omuntu yabaire aine kwekorera (Blomberg 1999: 209). Omu myaka igana ey’okubanza, abakazi 4 omuri igaana 4% nibo babaire bahisya emyaka ataano (Lysaught 2005: 67n.18). Babakaba betaine bingi kandi barikugaywa. “Omukazi w’emyaka nkaaga, akaba atarikuza kushweera” (Ngewa 2000: 112). Kwonka, hati, omu mahanga gaheeru, emyaka nkaga “timikuru.” N’ekindi, hariho gavumenti hamwe nebintu ebindi ebirikureberera abakuru ebi Paulo n’obwiire bwe babiire bataine. N’ahabw’ekyo, emyaka “nkaga” ekaba nemanyisa ekinti ekindi omu bwire bwa Paulo ekitarikushushana n’ahati. Ekyahamuheru, ebyahandikirwe ebindi, tibirikutwereka ngu emyaka 60 eine eki erikumanyisa eky’amani (kwonka cf., **Lev 27:1-7** ahu abantu babaire baraganisa emyaka 60 niyo yabeire eri ekikomo). Ebi nibitwereka ngu engyenderwaho y’emyaka 60 tiyaboona.

2. Noshanga “orukarara” oru Paulo arikambaho omu 5:9 nirukwata aha bafaakazi abu ekanisa yabaire neza kuyamba omubutongore. “Obwiire obwingi, okuza aha rukarara kirimu okuhandikisa abafaakazi hamwe n’okweyama kubayamba ebiro byabo byona. Paulo akab’atarikwenda orukarara kuba ruringwa, aho ekanisa ekaremererwa kuhikiriza okweyama kwaabo. Nikyo yatireho emyaka 60. Kwonka, tarikuzibira ekanisa kuyamba abafaakazi bato omu bwire bubu.” (Ngewa 2009: 112-13) Abahandiki abingi nibateekateeka ngu “orukarara” ekaba eri ofisi y’abafaakazi ei abo bakazi bakaba baheebwa emirimo y’obuhereza omukanisa. Eki nikireetwa ebyetaago omu **5:9-10** tibirikushushana n’ebiyare **5:5**, kandi ebigyendererwaho omu **5:9-10** nibishushana n’ebyo eby’omubuhereza omukanisa (reeba **1 Tim 3:1-13**). Nambwenu, ekanisa omu myaka eyakuratsireho, ekatandikaho ekigombe “omucwe gw’abafaakazi” erikwihirira ahakicweeka eki. “Omucwe gw’abafaakazi gukagumizamu mpaka emyaka amagana ana bwanyima y’kuzooka kwa Kristo. Kwonka obwiire obwingi, omukanisa yakare eby’abafaakazi bikaba biri omu buhereza bwaba diikoni kazi 5:3-10. Abebembezi kazi nobo bashemereire obuhereza bw’okushaba, okuhabura, okutayayira, okwegyesa hamwe n’okubatiza abakazi.” (Blomberg 1999: 209) Ekanisa ekaba ekoresha abafaakazi omubuhereza n’ahati, ekanisa nebaasa kub’ejunisa. Abantu bakuru beine okumanya hamwe n’obwengye ebirikubasa kuhwera omubiri gwa Kristo.

3. Ekanisa eshemereire kuhweera abooro kwebeesaho. (A) Abantu bingi abari omubwetaago bakayenzire kwebisaho omu mwanya gw’okushabiriza. Ekanisa nebase kubayamba omuri ekyohe. Obu n’obuhabuzi bumwe: (1) Baguze essente. Abarikweguza biine kuba biine emirimo. Biine kukuririrwa kandi bakahereza imbaririra. Ekizibu omuri ekyo n’obutashashura. (2) Baheebwe emirimo. Eki nikentegyesa kumanya abaine business ninga emirimo omukibiina abrikubaasa kuyamba. Ekanisa nayo nebase kuha abantu abo emirimo y’okukora. Enteeekateeka “y’omucwe gw’abafaakazi” nayo nebase kukora. (3) Heereza obuyambi butari sente. Ekanisa nebase kuba “ibiikiro/ekitara” nk’omu hekaru yakarehe (reeba **Mal 3:10**), ey’emyenda, n’byokurya bitarikujunda, hamwe nebindi bintu. Ekanisa ekabiire nemanya abantu omu kibiina abarikubasa kuha eby’okurya, emyenda, n’ebindi. Ekanisa emwe eya PAG omuri Uganda eine abafaakazi 43. Omu mwanya gw’okubaha sente, bakabagurira embuzi. Bwanyima y’emyaka ebiri, embuzi 43 zikakura zaaba 281. Efaakazi ezo zikabasa kwebeesaho. Baka beine amate. Baguza embuzi kufuna sente. Abamwe bakagura ente. Ekyarugiremu, bakairira hihi n’ekandisa kandi bahinduka “abashabi b’amani” barikuhereza omu kanisa. (B) Ekanisa eine kumanya emiringo endiyo ey’okuhweera abantu. Ekanisa teyine bubaasa kuhweera abantu boona nebyetaago byabo byoona. Kwonka, nebase kukwatanisa, ninga eyohereze abantu, omu bitongore ebindi ebirikubasa kuyamba. (1) Ebindi ebitongore ninka: ebya gavumenti; ebitari bya gavumenti; eby’abakristayo n’ebindi nkebyo. (2) Amadiini gatarigamwe giine ebitongere by’okureberera n’okuruhuura abantu. Ekanisa y’abajungu eine “Mothers Union.” PAG omu Uganda eine “PAG Planning and Development Secretariate.” (3) Amakanisa gatari kushushana kandi naago agari omu diini zitari zimwe, gashemereire kukora hamwe kuhweera

ebyanga byaabo. Omukukora ekyo, obumwe bukareebwa, ekiri ekigyendererwa ky'amaani eky'ekanisa.

**5:17-18:** <sup>17</sup>*Abakuru abarikutegeyeka gye bateekateekweho kuba abashemereire kuheebwa ekitiinisa kingi okukira abandi, na buzima abarikukora omurimo gw'okubuurira n'okwegyesa;* <sup>18</sup>*ahabw'okuba Ebyahandiikirwe biragiira biti: OTARIBOHA AKANWA K'ENTE ERIKUJUNGA ENGANO. KANDI BITI: OMUKOZI ASHEMEREIRE EBIHEMBO BYE.*

*Abakuru . . . ekitiinisa kingi okukira abandi:* 1. Ekgambo kimwe kyoru Grika, presbuteros, kikakoresibwa omu 5:1 na hanu 5:17. Kwonka, nk'oku ekgambo "ekitinisa" kyakozesibwe, enshonga z'omurubaju nizo zikutuha okumanyisa. Omu 5:1 ekgambo nikoresibwa kumanyisa "omushaija mukuru." Aha, enshonga z'omurubaju (those who "abarikutegeyeka gye . . . na buzima abarikukora omurimo gw'okubuurira n'okwegyesa") nikitwerekana ngu nikimanyisa "omureberezi, omushumba ninga omukuru w'ekanisa."

2. Omu Baibuli, amakanisa gakaba gebemberwa abakuru bingi, atari mushumba omwe. Omu 5:17 "abakuru" nibingi. Nikyokimwe, omu 4:14 obu Timoseo atekwaho engaro "abebembezi" (ninga "ekigombe ky'abakuru"). Egyo niyo ngyedererwaho y'omu Baibuli: abakuru bingi, butari butegyeki bw'omwe. Buri hamwe ahu ekanisa erikugambwa omu byakozirwe, kandi buri hamwe ei Paulo yatandikire ekanisa, bakabemeka abebembezi bingi (reeba **Byak 11:30; 14:23; 15:2-6, 22-23; 16:4; 20:17-18; 21:18**). Ekyo nikyereka obwengye bwa Baibuli gu "kwonka eriine abahabuzi baingi riba buhooro" (**Enf 11:14; 26:4**), kandi na "Ekyoma kityaza ekindi, n'omuntu ahwezesa ondi." (**Enf 27:17**). Okuba nabakuru bingi nikikuru. Buri omwe aine ebiconco bitarikushushana; omuntu omwe tarikwemaririra. Abakuru bingi nibahwerana omu by'entasya, omu by'omwoyo n'omumicwe. N'ekindi, ekanisa yaba eyegami aha muntu omwe, hagira ekyamubaho ekanisa egyo negwa. Twine kwijuka ngu ekanisa neya kristo. Ekanisa n'omubiri gwe tigwitu. Twine kureeba ngu ekanisa yayebemberwa gye abantu abashemereire (**3:1-13**). Obwe, hagira ekyaba aha mushumba ninga omwe ahabeembezi, ekanisa neija kugumizamu gye, ahabw'okombekwa aha musingi gw'obutegeyeki guhamire.

3. Enshonga z'omurubaju za "ekitiinisa kingi" nizikwata aha by'okushashura abashumba abarikuburira hamwe n'okwegyesa gye. "kingi" tikirikumanyisa "kabiri" eby'abafaakazi **5:3** emishara "ebiri." Kwonka, nikitumanyisa ngu oba "ekitinisa ninga obuhweezi buheebwe abo abarikukora munonga hamwe na omushaara murunga ninga si "okwihura kurungi" ahari omuriisa murungi oy'oburyo. N'obu enshonga z'omurubaju eza **5:3** hamwe na **5:17** nizereka ngu "ekitinisa" kirimu eby'obutungu, hariho entaniso omuri byombi. Omuri **5:3** kimwe omu biri kwetagisa omukuwera efaakazi n'obuteebasa kandi obutagira banyabuzaa. Omu **5:17** ekanisa eine obujunanizibwa bw'okureeberera omushumba n'obu yakuba aine entasya endi. Omugasho gw'obujunanizibwa bw'ekanisa kureeberera abebembezi bayo nikireebwa omu **5:18** (reeba **Bir 25:4**) na (reeba **Mat 10:10; Luka 10:7**). Omuhendo gwa sente, nigurugirira aha murimo murungi (i.e., "kutegeyeka gye n'okukora munonga"). Omushumba yaba aine entasya endijo, nabaaba kusharamu kugarurira ekanisa esente ezo. Kwonka, ekanisa eine obujunanizibwa bw'okutungisa abo abirikugihereza eby'omwoyo (reeba **1 Kor 9:7-14; Rom 15:27; Gal 6:6**).

4. Baibuli terikuheereza omuhendo ugu ekanisa eine kushashura abashumba. Amakanisa agamwe nigashashura omushara, agandi gahereza ekicweka ky'ebiheebwayo. Hariho engyendererwaho ezine kukuraturira omukushashura abashumba: (A) *Omushara gw'omuhereza gwine kuba guringaine n'ogwaba kristayo omukanisa.* Abashumba b'omutawuni nab'omukyaro tibarikubasa kwinganisa omushara. Kwonka, haba harimu amaka ikumi omukanisa, goona garihereza kimwe ky'ikumi, ekanisa egyo eshemereire kushashura omushumba waayo. (B) *Omu byaro, abashumba nibabasa kushashurwa omu bihingwa ninga enyamishwa.* Omu myanya nkegi, ekicweka ky'itaka nikiba eky'omushumba. Ninga omushumba nashashurwa n'obuhereza (nka... okwombeka enju nebindi). (C) *Entumwa Paulo, nkomuburizi kandi omutandiki w'ekanisa akaba akora emirimo nk'okwombeka amahema kufuna empiiha* (reeba **Byak 20:33-34; 2 Kor 11:9-12; 1 Tes 2:7-9; 2 Tes 3:7-8**). Paul also accepted gifts from believers (**2 Kor 11:8; Fil 4:14-18**). (D) *Paulo akaba atari mushumba mbwenu ebye nibibaasa butashushana n'ebashumba.* Kwonka, ahu abashumba barikutandikaho amakanisa ninga ekanisa yaba ekiri nto, omushumba nabasa kufuna omurimo kwbeesa ho nk'oku Paulo yakozire. Kwonka, ekanisa yakura, eine kutandika kushashura abashumba barikukuratira endagiriro ezi. (E) *Amakanisa (namunonga amadiini) giine kutaho imbaririra yabashumba bahumuura.* Abashumba bingi abarikuhumura nibataaha betaine kintu kyona. Amadiini mingi gatandikire kureeba ngu eki kigwiire. Ekirugiremu, batandikire esente z'okuhumura. Empiiha nkye burimwaka nizikura ziba nyingi bwanyima y'emyaka mingi. Ogu n'omucwe murunga gw'ebyentasya hamwe n'ogw'okusiiima abaheereza abirikuhereza ekanisa gye. (F) *Hariho enshonga nyingi ahabwaki nikibi omuhereza kugumizamu nayereberera bwanyima y'ekanisa kuhamu:* (1) Ekanisa nerekyeraho kureberera obariisaa obushoboorozi obwe ebweyihaho. Ekyo nikiretaho omugisha n'okworekwa kubura. (2) Ekanisa nefeerwa obuhereza bwa burikanya koono. Obwiire bw'okutayaya, kushomesa baibuli nebindi nibubura. (3) Obuhereza bw'omushumba n'omushumba nibuza kubonabona ahabw'obutagira obwiire bw'okushaba n'okushoma baibuli. (4) Emirimo yaheru neija kuba omutege, nebeihabeiha omuriisa arekura



obuhereza. (5) Ekanisa obutashashura abaheereza bayo niguba omuze haza. Nikija kuremesa omuriisa musya kuheereza, ahabwa abantu omukibiina kwetenga ngu, nabo, bereeberere. (Hodges 1953: 81)

**5:19-25:** <sup>19</sup>*Otariikiriza ekirego kyona aha mukuru, kureka kyahamibwe baamushinja babiri nari bashatu.*

<sup>20</sup>*Abo abakozire ekibi ogume obateisize omu maisho ga boona, n'abandi babone kutiina.*

<sup>21</sup>*Ninkwehanangiriza omu maisho ga Ruhanga na Kristo Yesu na baamaraika abaatoorainwe, oyerinde ebyo biragiyo, okutagira rubaju ru waagwera, n'obu kwakuba okukorera omuntu weena ekintu ahabw'obuganzi.*

<sup>22</sup>*Otarirahukiriza kuta engaro aha muntu weena, n'obu kwakuba okukwatanisa n'abandi omu bibi; oyerinde ogume ori oshemeire.* <sup>23</sup>*Okuruga hati otarinywa amaizi gonka; kureka onywe viinyo nkye ahabw'enda yaawe, n'ahabw'okurwararwara kwawwe.* <sup>24</sup>*Ebibi by'abantu abamwe nibireebwa butunu, biri eby'okureeta orubanja; kwonka eby'abandi bireebwa bwanyima.* <sup>25</sup>*Okwo nikwo n'emirimo mirungi ereebwa butunu; kwonka n'obu biba bitari bityo, tibibaasa kuguma bisherekirwe.*

Ekicweeka eki nikikwata ha kukoragana n'abakuru abasisire, hamwe n'okwemeka abakuru. Nikikwata aha endagiriro nk'ezi: “(1) Ekibi kiine kuhanwa. (2) Okurega kugyendereho bamushainja. (3) Tinshobi bushobi kureka ekibi ekirikugumizamu eki twine kwanjura. (4) Okuteisa omubantu nikukurata okugambira omukihama. Okuhana kwayanga, okuteisa omubaingi nikikorwa. (5) Okuteisa omuntu n'oku tinisa abantu ngu batashiisha. (6) Omuntu arikuhana n'obu yakuba Timoseo aine kukoresa oburinganiza. (7) Okwemeka abakuru n'omurimo mukuru kandi ori kugukora najunanizibwa. (8) Tihariho ekiri kuza omu mwanya gw'obwerinzi hamwe n'obwiire. Emicwe y'omuntu yenyini hamwe n'emirimo ye obumwe tibirikureebwa ahonaho.” (Mounce 2000: 322)

***Otariikiriza ekirego kyona aha mukuru, kureka kyahamibwe baamushinja babiri nari bashatu:***

Engyenderwaho ei Paulo arikugamba negaruka enyima **Ekyeb 19:15** (see also **Ekyeb 17:6**). Engyendererwaho y'obwamushinja kuhamya okurega n'eyokukyendeza okubehereza n'ebishuba. Kwonka, ekigambo “*bamushinja babiri ninga bashatu*” kyakoresibwa nk'ekiragiyo, tutakuratiire enyegyesa enyima yakyo, reero aho nitwiija kureetaho ebishuba ebindi. Omunshonga z'ebyaafayo hamwe n'obusingye bwa **Ekyeb 19:15**, Israili ekaba eri ensi yabahingi. Ekyo nikyo kimwe n'obwire bwa Paulo. Ebintu nkebishushani, okukwata amaraka, n'obukarimagyezi bwingi bikaba bitakabireho. Hati ebintu ebyo biriho omu mahanga mingi. N'ekindi, ebibi bingi (nk'eb yokushambana) nibikorwa hatariho bamunshaija. Mbweni, omukuru yahababirwa kuba ashambaine, n'eky'obushema, kandi nitoroozuya oburingaaniza, ekanisa yayanga okurega ahabw'obutabaho bamushainja bw'abantu babiri ninga bashatu kuhamya ekihagarero ekyo. Okurega nk'oku nikuhamibwa nabwamushinja obundi nka ebishani, amasimu, obutumwa aha mikutu ya karimagyezi n'ebindi abantu abandi ababiire bareebere omukuru ogwe aine owashambeine nawe omu myanya endijo. Obujurizi bw'empera obu nibukuru omu iramurizo kandi bwine kuhurirwa okurega kwija aha mukuru w'ekalisa. Na Paulo akagamba aha engyenderwaho egi eya **Ekyeb 19:15** omu **2 Kor 13:1**. Aho akaba nagamba aha kibi n'ebizubu omukanisa ya Korinso. Akakigamba hamwe na “*Hati ngu n'omurundi gwa kashatu ugu ndikwenda kwija owaanyu.*” Akaba namanyisa ngu okutayaya kwe okw'enyima n'ebaruha ze zikakora nka “*bamushinja babiri ninga bashatu*” barikumara kutereza enkozi z'ebibi omukanisa. Yesu akakora nikyo kimwe omu **Yoh 8:17-18** obu agira ati, “*Omu biragiyo byanyu kikahandiikwa ngu obwakareebi bw'abantu babiri n'obw'amazima; nyowe nyehamya, kandi Tata owantumire nawe ampamya.*”

***Oyerinde ebyo biragiyo, okutagira rubaju ru waagwera, n'obu:*** Paulo nagamba aha kuhanwa n'okwemeka abakuru. Omu bicweeka bibiri ebi, oburyanguzi, okugwera orubaju nibizam. Aha micwe, Guthrie nagamba ati, “*Omutima mubi omukuhana niguretaho obukare, n'omutima gworobi niguretaho ekibi ekindi. Omukuhana abakuru barikushisha, mememe nimbi.*” (Guthrie 1990: 118-19) Ekizibu eki, nikijaho omukwemeka abakuru. Abagaiga, abanyaruganda, abanyabuzaare, n'abanywani b'omushumba nibemekwa kuba abakuru, n'obubatarikuhikiriza ebirikwetagisa bya **1 Tim 3:1-7**. N'ekindi, ebibi byabo bakuru tibirikwanjurwa ahabwa sente zaabo, obunywani, n'obuzaare. Aho, “*ebika bibiri by'abakristayo*” nibihangwa—tihabw'enshonga zimwe ezi Paulo arikugambaho omu **1 Tim 4:1-7a**, kwonka ebirikurugamu nibishisha ekanisa. Paulo natwijusya ngu, nk'abebembezi b'ekalisa, emicwe yeitu n'emitarize neba n'egyezebwa omukusharamu kwoona. Nituzza kuhereza imbarira ahari Kristo ahabwa byona ebikutozire nkabebembezi b'ekalisa omu iziina rye. N'ahabw'ekyo, tugire “*oyerinde ebyo biragiyo, okutagira rubaju ru waagwera*” tubone kugira “*omwoyo gutarikweshinja*” (**1:5**) na “*omutima gutarikweshinja*” (**3:9**) obu turyemerere omu maisho ge (ahakiro ky'orubanja, nangwa nahati obwire bwoona).

***Otarirahukiriza kuta engaro aha muntu weena, n'obu kwakuba okukwatanisa n'abandi omu bibi:*** Abamwe

nibateekateeka ngu ekicweeka eki nikigamba aha “kugarukanisa bakuru ababaire bagwiire haza bakaakiirwa omukanisa” (Earle 1978: 381). Abandi (abari bingi) nibikiriza ngu ekicweeka eki nikizibira “okwemeka abakuru mangu ekirikujwara hamwe n’eshuura egi. Kandi okutaho engaro omu baruha ezi kukwatireine n’okwemeka (cf. 4:14; 2 Tim 1:7).” (Ibid.) Ekya “*okukwatanisa n’abandi omu bibi*” kiine akakwate na okwemeka omuntu, nikiba nikimanyisa ngu wayemerera emicwe y’ogwe muntu kandi oba wakwatanisa nawe omu ebi arikuba nakora.

***Ebibi by’abantu abamwe nibireebwa butunu, biri eby’okureeta orubanja; kwonka eby’abandi bireebwa bwanyima. Okwo nikwo n’emirimo mirungi ereebwa butunu; kwonka n’obu biba bitari bityo, tibibaasa kuguma bisherekirwe: 5:24-25*** neyombeka aha eki Paulo yagambire omu **5:22**. Omutima gw’omushororongo ogu ni, “ebibi bya bamwe nibireebwa kandi kyanguhi kubima obushoboorozi. Ebibi byabo nibibatanga aharubanja—rwa Timoseo n’orwahamuhuru. Ebibi by’abandi bisherekirwe kwonka okucondooza nikubishuruura. Omu muringo nigwo gumwe, ebikorwa birungi bya abakuru abu turikwenda kuta omu butegyeki nibireebwa buri omwe.” (Earle 1978: 382)

***Okuruga hati otarinywa amaizi gonka; kureka onywe viinyo nkye ahabw’enda yaawe, n’ahabw’okurwararwara kwawwe:*** Omushororongo ogu “n’ogwaharubaju” ahari Timoseo nk’omuntu. “Aharubaju” n’ebigambo aha ‘nshonga kwonka bitakwatiriine n’omutwe mukuru. Bwanyima ya Paulo kukora aharubaju egi, ahonaho nagumizamu n’enshonga ye enkuru. Omushororongo ogu tigukwatiriine “n’okwegyesa kw’okunywa amara.” Kureka, enshonga ningu Tomoseo aine kurebereera omubiri gwe. Buzima, amaizi agu yabaire nanywa gakaba gasisikire garikumuteganisa enda ye. Ngewa nagira ngu, “viinyo eine omugasho aha magara, wagyinywa mpora. Mbweni Paulo nahabura Timoseo kunywa ka viinyo “kakyey” kuyamba omubiri gwe kurwanisa endwara.” (Ngewa 2009: 133) Abantu bingi omu mahanga gatari gamwe nigikiriza ngu okunywa amara kigwiire kandi n’ekibi, kandi bagaruka bikiriza ngu okunywa omubazi ogwiinemu amara nakyonyo nikihikirizibwa. Ekyo nkyo kyabaire nikibaho. Hati obu twine emibazi, n’amaizi marungi, Paulo tiyakuhabwire viinyo okujanjaba enda omubwiire bwa hati. Kwonka, obwire obwe, Paulo akaba nahereza okuhabura kwamazima (obuhabuzi obu yakubaasa kuba yaheibwe Luka omushaho, kurigirira oku batambwiire hamwe).

**6:1-2a:** <sup>1</sup>*Abahuuku boona abarikutegyekwa bamanye bakama baabo ku bashemereire kuheebwa ekitiinisa, buzima, eiziina rya Ruhanga n’enyegyesa yaitu birekye kujumwa.* <sup>2</sup>*Abaine bakama baabo abarikwikiriza bataribagaya ngu niho bari ab’eishe-emwe; kureka bakizeho okubakorera gye, ahabw’okuba abaine omugisha gw’okuheereziwa okwo n’abantu abarikwikiriza kandi abarikukundwa.*

1. Ekicweka eki n’eky’okweshaniriza omu busingye obu. Ekicweka eki nikigamba aha “bahuuku” “n’abakama.” Eby’entasya ya Roma bikaba by’emereire aha buhuuku. Abantu abingi bakaba bari abahuuku. Abahuuku bakaba bakora emirimo yoona: amaka, eby’obushubuzi, kushomesa n’ebindi. Obumwe bakabagura obugabe bwaabo (reeba **Byak 22:25-28; 1 Kor 7:21**). Er’izooba, obuuku tibwakibaho omu’nsi. Kwonka, omu miringo emwe hine ebirikushushana omu buhuuku n’emirimo y’erizooba: omuntu (omu huuku/omukozi) nakorera ondijo (omukama). Eby’okushushanisa hine ei birikukoma. Eky’okureeberaho, abahuuku bakaba batiine bugabe kandi bakaba batakaahindura mirimo. Kwonka hati, abakozi biine obugabe kandi nibabaasa kuhindura emirimo. N’ahabw’ekyo, Baibuli ku eri kugamba aha ‘shonga zitarikushushana n’ez’obusingye obu, nitubaasa kwihamu engyenderwaho ezirikutwegyesa omu bwire bwoona. Twaba nitukora eki, twine kwegyendesereza okushaniriza ebintu bingi (i.e., twine kumanya ebirikushushana n’obwiire bw’omubaibuli hamwe n’ebitarikushushana). Twine kumanya entaniso ahagaati y’*obutegyeki* bw’omukama w’omuhuuku hamwe n’*emirimo y’okwikirizana* (konturakti) ahagati y’omukozi na boshi (emirimo ya hati). Engyenderwaho y’okutiina Ruhanga omu kuhereza ab’obutegyeki ekitiinisa nikibasa kworekwa kiti: “Hikiriza ebiwaraganiise omu muringo gurikuhereza Ruhanga ekitiinisa kandi gukareeta abatarikwikiriza haihi na Ruhanga” (Webb 2001: 54).

2. Enshoonga z’omurubaju z’ekicweeka eki nizoreka ngu kuheereza omukama (ninga oworikukorera) “ekitiinisa” nikimanyisa okumutiina. Omunshonga z’emirimo, “ekitiinisa” nikimanyisa: kukuuma obwiire; kukora munonga; obuteiba; obutagambuura mukama waawe, n’ebindi. Eki nikyereka omu **6:2** erikugira ngu “*bataribagaya*” na “*bakizeho okubakorera gye.*” Reeba ngu abakama babakristayo abarikwikiriza beine kutwariza gye abakozi babao oba bari abaikiriza ninga batari (**6:1**) na (**6:2**). Abakozi barikwikiriza nibateekateeka ngu, ahabw’okuba bakama baabo nibaikiriza, nibabaasa kumara obwire ahamurimo barikushoma baibuli ninga kuburiira. Paulo nagira ngu abakozi barikwikiriza tibashemereire kukora emirimo ya Ruhanga aha murimo gw’omukama. Abakozi barium nibashashurwa kukora. Abakama abarikwikiriza nibetaaga abakozi nka abakama abatarikwikiriza. Omurimo n’omurimo oba noyikiriza ninga otarikwikiriza. Paulo natugira ngu

omukozi arikwikiriza nayoreka okukunda mukama we yakora emirimo ye gye. Byona bihwiire, Paulo naafa aha ngiri, i.e., “*eiziina rya Ruhanga n'enyegyesa yaitu*,” nikyo kikuru. Byona ebi Paulo arikukora, kandi akatushaba kukora n'obutakora, byemereire aha kwongyerayo engiri.

**6:2b-16:** <sup>2b</sup>*Ebyo guma obyegyese kandi obyehanangirize abantu.* <sup>3</sup>*Omuntu weena oyegyesa okundi, akahakanisa ebigambo by'amazima ebya Mukama waitu Yesu Kristo n'enyegyesa erikwikirizana n'okutiina Ruhanga,* <sup>4</sup>*aba ayekurize, kandi ataine ki arikumanya; arwaire endwara y'empaka n'okuhakana aha bigambo, ezriugwamu eihari n'okutongana n'okugambuuranana n'okurengyerera,* <sup>5</sup>*n'empaka z'abantu abasiisikaire obwengye, abaihiirweho amazima, nibateekateeka ngu okutiina Ruhanga n'oburyo bw'okutunga enshaagi.* <sup>6</sup>*Haza kunu okutiina Ruhanga, okurimu okumarwa, kurimu enshaagi nyingi;* <sup>7</sup>*ahakuba titurareetsire kintu mu nsi, kandi titurikubaasa kwihamu kintu;* <sup>8</sup>*ku turaabe twine eby'okurya n'eb'okujwara, ebyo bigume bitumare.* <sup>9</sup>*Kwonka abeetenga kuba abatungi bagwa omu kwohibwa n'omu mutego n'omu kwetenga kwingi kw'obushema okurikushiisha, kukaroha abantu omu kuconcozoza n'okuhwerekyerera.* <sup>10</sup>*Ahakuba okwetenga empuiha n'omuzi gw'ebibi byona; hariho bamwe abaagiriire ebyo omururu, bakahaba, bakaruga omu kwikiriza, bakeecumitira kimwe n'enaku nyingi.* <sup>11</sup>*Kwonka iwe omuntu wa Ruhanga, oyetantare ebyo; okuratire okuhikiirira n'okutiina Ruhanga, okwikiriza, okukunda, okugumisiriza, n'obucureezi.* <sup>12</sup>*Rwana okurwana okurungi okw'okwikiriza, ohamize kimwe amagara agatahwaho, agu waayeteirwe, obu waagamba butunu okuhama okurungi omu maisho ga baakareebi baingi.* <sup>13</sup>*Ninkwehanangiriza omu maisho ga Ruhanga oha ebintu byona amagara, na Kristo Yesu, owaahamize okuhama okurungi omu maisho ga Pontio Pilaato,* <sup>14</sup>*oyorobere ekiragirotaine kamogo, kandi otaine ki orikugaywaho okuhitsya aha kworekwa kwa Mukama waitu Yesu Kristo,* <sup>15</sup>*okuryorekwa omu bunaku bwakwo, Omutegyeki ogwo orikusimwa omwe wenka, Omugabe w'abagabe, Omukama w'abakama,* <sup>16</sup>*niwe wenka oine okutafa, otuura omu mushana ogutahikwaho, otakareebwaga muntu weena, kandi otabaasa kureebwa. Ekitiina n'obutegyeki obutahwaho bibe ebye. Amiina.*

*Ebyo guma obyegyese kandi obyehanangirize abantu. Omuntu weena oyegyesa okundi . . . n'empaka z'abantu abasiisikaire obwengye, abaihiirweho amazima:* 1. Aha Paulo nagarukamu agamba aha abashomesa b'ebishuba, enyegyesa y'ebishuba n'ebikurugamu. Natandika ekitabo ahanshonga egyo (1:3-4, 19-20), agigarukira ahagati y'ekitabo (4:1-7a), kandi arimu nahendera ekitabo eki atyo. Nk'oku twaba twagambire kare, okwegarukamu oku okwemiringo eshatu, ahakutandika, ahagati, nahamuheru, nikyereka obukuru bw'enshonga egi.

2. Omu mishororoongo egi. Paulo natushoboroora omubwijiire, emicwe y'abegyisa b'ebishuba, nk'oku yatushoboreire okuramya okugwire omu 4:1-7a. Paulo nashoboorora emicwe yabashomesa b'ebishuba ati: (A) *Enyegyesa yabo (6:3)*—teri yamazima; terikwikirizana n'enyegyesa ya Kristo; kandi terikwikirizana n'okutiina Ruhanga. (B) *Emicwe yabo (6:4a, 5b)*—nibeekuzi; tibaine kumanya; barwire endwara y'empaka; kandi baihirweho amazima. (C) *Ebi barikukunda (6:4b)*—empaka; n'okuhakana aha bigambo. (D) *Ebijuma byabo (6:4c-5a)*—eihari; obutikirizana; okujumirana; okuteekateekaho kubi; n'okurwana. (E) *Ekirikubakoresa (6:5b)*—enshaagi. Omukushoborora “ba nabi b'ebishuba” abaraija omwiziina rye, Yesu akagira ngu, “*Muryabamanyira aha byana byabo.*” (Mat 7:16). Omu mishororoongo egi Paulo natwerekere ebijuma by'abegyisa b'ebishuba. Reeba nk'oku emicwe yona eyabegyisa b'ebibishuba ei Paulo arikugamabho terikwikirizana “n'ekigyendererwa kya Rukundo.” (1:5).

3. Okushoborora abegyisa b'ebishuba nka “abasiisikaire obwengye, abaihiirweho amazima” ni kikuru munonga, ahabw'obubi bwakyo. Omuri Grika “abasiisikaire obwengye” ni *diaphtheiro*. N'ekigambo ky'amani ekirikumanyisa “kuisisikara, kuzingama” (Danker 2001: 239), “kuisisikarira kimwe,” “kuhuguka” (Zodhiates 1993: 445-46), ninga “obuzihambuki” (Mounce 1993: 143). N'ekigambo eki omuntu arikukoresa aha barikurya ebisiyaga. Nikibi kukira ekibakoreise omu **Kush 19:2** ebirikukwata aha “*maraya omukuru owaasiisire ensi n'obushambani bwe.*” “*Abasiisikaire obwengye*” “nekishushani ky'abantu abataine kakwate n'engiri. Tibarikwegyesa engiri ekiikami; ebi barikwegyesa tityine kakwate n'amakuru marungi (cf. 1 Tim 1:3). Omu [ebaruha z'abariisa] *alētheia*, ‘amazima,’ n'ekigambo ekiri kwingana kirikumanyisa engiri ey'amazima (cf. 1 Tim 2:4). Abahakani niberekwa kuba abantu abarikuhakanisa engiri (2 Tim 2:18; 3:7, 8; 4:4).” (Mounce 2000: 340) Ebigambo “*abasiisikaire obwengye*” na “*abaihiirweho amazima*” nibyereka ngu hariho ondijjo arikubakoresa, “kikabasika Sitani niwe arikubakoresa, nk'oku yabaire nakoresa ab'omu kanisa ya Efeso” (Ibid.).

*Nibateekateeka ngu okutiina Ruhanga n'oburyo bw'okutunga enshaagi:* 1. Omucwe gw'abegyisa bebishuba gw'ahamuheru, “abasiisikaire obwengye, abaihiirweho amazima,” nimukuru ahabw'okugira niguyamaba Paulo kutwerekere ebigyendererwa byabo: bari omu buheereza kukora empuiha. Paulo natwerekere omuri **6:6-10** okukunda empuiha nikyo kigendererwa. Akakwate ahagati y'obwengye busisikiire, obutaburira amazima,

hamwe n'ekigendererwa ky'okukora sente nikerekwa omubigambo. “*abasiisikaire obwengye,*” “*abaihiirweho amazima,*” na “*nibateekateeka ngu okutiina Ruhanga n'oburyo bw'okutunga enshaagi*” n' “*ebigambo bishatu birikushoborora ngu abantu aba nibo barikurugaho enyombo z'obutosha. Bibiri eby'okubanza byine ebigambo ebishoborora ekyabaireho eki abantu abo bahindukire bakaba (ebigambo ebyo nibigumizamu guruga aha kanyiriri4), kandi ekyakashatu nekigambo kirikutwerekwa ekirimu nkibaho hati, ekirikuhama ekyo ekirikuvuga enyegyesa y'ebishuba.*” (Mounce 2000: 340)

2. Eky'okureeberaho aha bashomesa b'ebishuba omu busingye obu nabashomesa “b'engiri y'obugaiga”—i.e., abo abarikuhama ngu n'okukunda kwa Ruhanga ngu abarikwikiriza bona bashemereire kutunga kandi kukizibwa. Abantu aba nibegyesa ngu: okwikiriza ni “amani” agarikukomororwa omu bigambo; twine kumanya ekituri kwenda “tukakyeeta” (i.e., manya eky'orikwenda haza okyete omu magara gawe ahabw'okwikiriza); twine “kubiba ensigo y'okwikiriza” (i.e., hereza sente omubuhereza kwereka okwikiriza kwawe); hariho “ekiragiro ky'okushumbuusha” eki Ruhanga aine kworohera (i.e., “okubiba n'okusharuura” hamwe “n'okusharuura igana”) ahu ngu “twasiga ensiigo” omubuhereza bumwe omukuhereza omuhendo gw'esente, twaba twine okwikiriza kurikumara Ruhanga naija kutuzimuruura emirundi igana omuhendo ogwo ogu twa “biba” Omu mazima, engiri y'obugaiga negyezaho “kubatiza” ekanisa omu by'obutungi barikugihindura engiri ya Yesu Kristo. Tikibi kuba omugaiga kandi kuba gye omu mwanya gw'okuba omworo kandi omurwiire. Tikibi kukora kuhindura amagara gawe. Kwonka, kigwiire kukyama engiri. Abegyesa aba, bakakomooka America, batyo, naigeria, hati baizire omu burugw'izooba bwa Africa mpaka n'omunsi yona bungyereza, omumashuma ga afrika. Nabanyabishuba barikwehyesa “amakuru agandi” (reeba Adeleye 1999). “N'engiri egwiire” erikukoresha aboora (reeba Fee 1984: 39-43; Editorial 2001: 1-2). “Nekishuba kandi ekirikwiita” (reeba Piper 2007). Ebirikugamba aha bugaiga nibushangwa omukitabo kya ECLEA ekirikwegyesa “Biblical Stewardship,” ebirikushangwa aha mukutu ECLEA's website: [www.ecllea.net](http://www.ecllea.net).

3. Abashomesa b'engiri y'obugaiga nibacwerwa orubanja omuri baibuli kandi muheru yabo nimbi buzima. Yesu akasharira omushango abafarisayo ahabw'okurahirira ezabu y'omuhekaru (**Mat 23:16-20**). Akabeeta “*abashuma barikwendeza*” (**Mat 23:25**). Akabeeta “*enjoka*” na “*encweera*” (**Mat 23:33**) kandi yagira ngu ahabw'ebibi byabo “*tibarahone gehena*” (**Mat 23:33**). Petero akagira ngu omuntu ashemereire kureebereera amatsyo ga Ruhanga “*tibwa kutunga ebintu*” (**1 Pet 5:2**). Omu **2 Pet 2:3** nagira ngu abegyesa b'ebishuba “*omu kwetenga kwabo*” “*baryabaihamu enshagi,*” kwonka “*orubanja oru baacwereire ira tiruriikarayo, n'okucwekyerera kwabo tikurihungira*” (reeba na **2 Pet 2:14**). Paulo narwanisa abo “*abakushumbuza ekigambo kya Ruhanga*” (**2 Kor 2:17**) nabo abari kugamba “*eby'okushwekyerera okwetenga okubi*” (**1 Tes 2:5**). Abegyesa aba biine orubanja rukukira oru Paulo arikugamba omu **Rom 1:18-32**. Aho, abantu omukumanya Ruhanga, bakamwehuza, baramya ebhangirwe. Ekyarugiremu, Ruhanga “*akabarekyera*” obubi bwabo (**Rom 1:24, 26, 28**), kandi “*bashemereire kufa*” (**Rom 1:32**). Orubanja rwa Ruhanga ahari abo abari kumwehuza rwaba rutyo, notekateeka ngu orwabo abarikuhindura ekigambo kya Ruhanga kuhazya omururu gwabo nirwingana ki?.

**Haza kunu okutiina Ruhanga, okurimu okumarwa, kurimu enshaagi nyingi. Ahakuba titurareetsire kintu mu nsi, kandi titurikubaasa kwihamu kintu; ku turaabe twine eby'okurya n'ebijwara, ebyo bigume bitumare:**

1. Paulo yaheza kutugambira ngu abo abarikwikiriza, bakegyesa ngu “okutiina ruhanga n'oburyo bw'okutunga enshaagi” ba “*basiisikaire obwengye*” kandi “*tibaine mazima*” (**6:5**). Hati nagira Now he says,

“*Haza kunu okutiina Ruhanga omu mazima n'oburyo bw'enshaagi nyingi*” (**6:6**). Arimu nayehakanisa?

Ngaaha.” Omu **6:6** Paulo nayongyeraho “nyingi” aha enshaagi. Ekigambi ekyo, nk'oku yakoreise “buzima” omu **5:3**, nitureeba ngu Paulo arimu natanisa. Omuri **6:5** “*enshagi*” ni sente hamwe n'obugaiga. Kwonka, “*enshagi*” tibintu by'obutungi byonka. Omu **6:6** “*enshagi nyingi*” ei arikugambaho n'engiri—i.e., Kristo wenka, okusasira kw'ebibi by'eitu, amagara masya, amagara agatwaho, omwoyo kutuura omuriitwe, kuba abaana ba Ruhanga, kuza ahari Ruhanga kurabira omuri Yesu, emitima y'ibaare kuhindurwa enyama, n'ebindi bingi omuri Kristo. Wagyeranisa n'ebyo, sente n'obutungyi bwona nibiwhererera. Nk'oku Yesu yagizire, “*Nikigasha ki omuntu kusingura ensi akafeerwa amagara ge?*” (**Mat 16:26; Mak 8:36; reeba na Luka 12:13-21**)

2. Paulo kukoresa “okumarwa” omu 6:6 na “kumarwa” omu 6:8 nikitwerekwa ngu “enshaagi nyingi” ei arikugambaho ti mpiiha nari eby'obutungi. Omu **6:8** Paulo nagamba aha “*by'okurya n'ebijwara.*” Omuri ekyo arimu nagarukamu eki Yesu yagambire omu **Mat 6:25 (Luka 12:22-23)**: “*Kandi yaagambira abegegi be ati: Nikyo ndikubagirira nti: Mutaryemereza emitima ahabw'amagara gaanyu eki murirya, nari shi aha mibiri yaanyu eki murijwara. 23Ahakuba amagara nigakira eby'okurya, n'omubiri nigukira ebijwara*” Yesu akatwerekwa omu magara ge. Akagira, “*Zaamuha ziine ebiina, n'enyonyi z'omu mwanya ziine ebyashuri; kwonka Omwana w'omuntu taine na h'okuta omutwe.*” (**Mat 8:20**). Yesu akaba aine emyenda ye yonka. Abasurikare n'egyo bakagimutwara ho batakamubambire (reeba **Mak 15:24; Luka 23:34**). Yesu akafa ajwaire busha. Ekyo nikitwerekwa ngu tihine eki yagesigarize—n'okushwara kwe (nyina akajurira okufa kwe, **Yoh 19:25-27**).

Kwonka, Isheboona akabari hamwe nawe, kandi tihine eki yabaire ataine. Paulo arimu natuhiga. Omukutwegyesa kushaba, Yesu akatugira ngu tushabire ebi turikwetenga kubaho *basic necessities* (“*otuhe ebyokurya by’eitu*”) (**Mat 6:11; Luka 11:3**). Twena twine eby’okurya n’okujwara n’okukiraho. Twena twine sente nyingi kukira ezi Yesu yaturagiire kugira. Nabwe, n’obu twine bingi kukira ebi Yesu yatugambiire kugira, tumazirwe? Yesu taratambwire arikutonzya ahari Ruhanga kumuha sente. Kwonka abebembezi bamakanisa nikyo barikukora. Paulo akaba aine kweega—kwonka yayega—“*ahakuba nkeega kumarwa omu muringo gwona ogu mba ndimu*” (**Fil 4:11-13**). “Paulo akeega kumarwa tihabw’amaani gatari gabutosha omuriwe, ninga ahabw’embera nungi ahari we. Okumarwa kwa Paulo kwemereire omukwikiriza okuri kwanga amani g’obuntu kukora emirimo ye kandi kuhamya okwesiga aga Ruhanga. Okumarwa okurimu enshangi nyingi n’okwe okurikusherura kuhamibwa omu Ruhanga butari butungi bw’ensi.” (Mounce 2000: 341) Ekyo nikitwereka ngu Paulo akaba Atari endyarya. “Akaba atamburira omu ebi yabiire aburiira.” Ekyo nitukigamba aha magara geitu? Omu by’esente, kukora ebitori kuburira *nikikuru*. Abantu nibareeba oburyarya omuri eki kusinga omu bindi byona. Enshonga emwe ahabwki Paulo yakozire ebyamani akaba atari endyarya omu bintu by’ensi (reeba **Byak 20:31-38; 1 Kor 4:11-16; 9:11-23; 1 Tes 2:9-12; 2 Tes 3:6-10**).

3. “Enshaagi nyingi” ei Paulo arikugambaho omu 6:6-8 tiziri sente ninga eby’obutungi. Paulo nahamya ngu “obu tutarareetsire kintu minsi, kandi tutakwihamu kintu” omuhendo gw’amagara geitu tigukurugirira aha mpiiha nari eby’obutungi ebitwiine.” Amagara tigarikuwaha aha kufa—okuzooka kwa Kristo nikuhamya ekyo. Mbweni, Paulo, batari “begyesa b’engiri y’obugaiga” niwe w’amazima. Nikyo arikugamba omu **1 Kor 15:32**: “*Ku ndaabe naarwaine n’enyamaishwa omuri Efeso omu muringo gw’abantu, nkaagasirwa ki? Abafu ku baraabe batazooka, reka tweriire, twenywere, ahakuba nyencakare turi ab’okufa.*” Enshonga ye ni Kristo ku atarazookire, Atari mukama, niitwe twaba tutazokire omubafu omuri Kristo, reero amagara n’oku shemererwa, sente hamwe n’okurya kyonka omu myaka mikye hanu omunsi. Kwonka, Kristo ni mukama, akazooka, kandi naitwe nitwija kuzooka omuri we. N’ahabw’ekyo, twine kuteekateeka aha magara agatawaha. Ebiturikukora omunsi hati, nibikuru omu magara agatawaha. Nambweni, ebiturikukoresa sente n’obugaiga bweitu nibikwata ahamagara gw’omwoyo hati n’ebiro byoona (**Zab 41:1-3; 112:5-6; Enf 19:17; 22:9; Mat 6:3-4; 19:21; 25:19-30; Luka 12:33-48; 16:9, 19-31; 19:15-26; Byak 10:4; 1 Tim 6:18-19**). Nikyo Kristo yagyizire ngu, “*Mutaryebiikira eitungo omu nsi . . . kwonka mwebiikire eitungo omu iguru*” (**Mat 6:19-20**). Eby’obutungi na sente nibyetagisa. Kwonka, omuntu weena ari omubuhereza ahabw’empiiha n’eb’obutungi natwaaza nk’omwegyesa w’ebishuba ninga abo abatiine matsiko g’okuzooka. Egi n’enshonga y’omwoyo nkuru munonga. N’enshonga y’omutima gweitu (reeba **Heb 13:5**).

***Kwonka abeetenga kuba abatungi bagwa omu kwohibwa n’omu mutego . . . bakeecumitira kimwe n’enaku nyingi:*** 1. Ogu n’ogwakabiri ari kukoresha ekigambo “omutego”. Omu **3:7** nagamba aha kugwa omu mutego gwa Sitaane (reeba **2 Tim 2:26**). Paulo natuhana omu **6:9-10** kwetantara okukunda empiiha. Okuhana okwe nakwo nikitwereka ngu “enshaagi nyingi” omukutiina Ruhanga (**6:6**) tizikaaba sente. Paulo yaba yatugambiire ngu okukunda empiiha nikiiha omuntu omu kuhereza Ruhanga omukanisa (**3:3, 8**). Hati, arimu nagira ngu nikushiisha okwikiriza. “Ekigambo ‘bagwa’ [**6:9**] nikyo kimwe omu Luka 5:7 ekiri kushoboroora amaato kutobera” (Ngewa 2009: 154). Eki nikishushana eki Paulo yagambire omu **1:19** ahari abo nka Hamuneyo na Alekizanda, abatara kumiire obwesigye, kwonka “*bakasiisikarirwa okwikiriza kwabo nk’obwato oku bufeera omu nyanja.*” Okuturi kutwariza sente nikyo kirikwereka ahu emitima yeitu eri. Nikyo Yesu arikutuhana aha kukunda empiiha, ati tokaheereza bakama babiri, kandi ati obugaiga bwawe ehiburi, niho mutima gwawe guri (reeba **Mat 6:19-34; 19:16-30; Mak 10:17-31; Luka 12:13-34; 16:10-13, 19-31; 18:18-27**). Turi abaheereza be ninga hariho ekishushana ky’ezabu eki tuteire ahagati y’eitu na Yesu?

2. N’obu obugaiga niburungi, Paulo na baibuli nibitwereka butunu ngu nibwija nakabi aha magara g’omwoyo. “Paulo tarikugira ngu abarikwikiriza beine kuba abooro. Kureka, natwereka ngu abo abamazirwe, bashemereirwe kusinga abo abatamazirwe. Abo abarikwetenga bingi nibaija kugwa omu bibi bingi (**6:9-10**).” (Andria 2006: 1476) Yesu akaturabura ngu obugaiga “nibubeihabeiha” kandi bunyuruza ekigambo omu magara gaabo (**Mak 4:18-19**). Omu Abakolosai Paulo akagira ngu oketenga n’okuramya ebishushani kandi nibireeta ekiniga kya Ruhanga (**Kol 3:5-6**). Yohanna akagira ngu rukundo ya Ruhanga teri mu muntu wena arkukunda ensi egi n’ebintu ebirimo (**1 Yoh 2:15-16**). Nikwo omundagaano enkuru, abahandiiki b’efumu bakarabura ngu abarikwesiga empiiha baryagwa (**Enf 11:28**), kandi ngu omuntu aine obutungi nakira kwehakana Ruhanga (**Enf 30:8-9**). Yobu akakimanya ngu okwesiga obutungi n’ekibi ekiri kureetaho orubanja ahabw’okwehakana Ruhanga (**Yob 31:24-28**). ab’okureeberaho nka Gehazi (**2 Bag 5:15-27**), Anania and Safira (**Byak 5:1-11**), omugaiga muto (**Mak 10:17-25**), omugaiga owa nagajwire Lazaro (**Luka 16:19-26**), nibitwereka obuzibu omu kweteenga nokugira obugeiga. Nk’oku Adeleye arikuhendera, “Nk’omuheru ahabwazo, sente ziine omuze gw’otwara okwehayo kweitu. Ziine amani g’okuba ekishushani kirikushiisha amagara g’abantu. Yesu natuhana aha bya sente.” (Adeleye 1999: 97).

**Oyetantare ebyo . . . okuratire okuhikiirira n'okutiina ruhanga, okwikiriza, okukunda, okugumisiriza, n'obucureezi:** 1. Enshonga ez'otereire “oyetantare ebyo” ebi Timoseo aine kuhunga n'okukunda empiiha, okwetenga obutungu, n'emize erikubikuratira. Omu kukwatirana, Timoseo (n'abebembezi boona) bashemereire kwetantara emize mibi, ekibi, okwohibwa, obwaruhanga obw'ebishuba, hamwe n'enyegyesa egwiire ebirikugambwaho omu baruha egi. Nibihutaza omukago gweitu na Ruhanga hamwe nabo abaturikwebembera. Kwonka, ekibi ky'okwetenga ikibi munonga ahabw'okugira ngu tikirikureebwa mangu. Twena nitumanya twaheza kubeiha ninga kushambana. Okwetenga tikurikutyo. Nitumanya abantu abaine bingi kutukiza kandi abeine omururu. Nitukira gwegyeranisa naabo (omu mwanya gwabo abaine bike aharitwe). Nitumara tuteekateeka, “Tindinkoogwe. Aine omuruuru. Nyowe tingwiine.” Egyo niyo enshonga ahabwaki twine kuba abamazima aha bakundwa baitu omu bintu bya sente, okutunga omwe ninga ekibiina ei orikuheereza imbaririra kandi n'okuteekateeka munonga aha bintu ebi hamwe n'okwshwajuma nakyo nikikuru. Okukunda empiha ninka muka Potifa arikutuhwehura omu kutu ngu “*byama nanye*” (**Kut 39:1-12**). Twine kuhunga, nk'oku Yosefu yahungire muka Potifa (**Kut 39:13**). Esente n'okwohibwa kw'omumubiri okunuzire kwonka kwijiire rufu kurikwita nk'okushambana.

2. Twine kuhunga kimwe tukukuratira ekindi. Paulo tarikutugambira ekitwine kuhunga (okukunda empiiha) kyonka. Nayongyera kutugambira ekitwiine kukuratira (okwikiriza, okukunda, okugumisiriza, n'obucureezi). Ekyo nikitwerekana ngu titukahebwa byombi. Abegyesa b'obugaiga nibagira ngu nobasa kukunda sente kandi obe omwebembezi w'ekanisa, ohikirire, okutina Ruhanga, omwesigwa nebini. Paulo nagira ngu is saying, “Ngaha, oine kutorana. Nikimwe ninga ekindi.” Twine kusharamu ou turikwikiriza: abegyesa b'obugaiga ninga Entumwa Paulo? Yetegyereza nk'oku emicwe egi—okuhikiirira n'okutiina Ruhanga, okwikiriza, okukunda, okugumisiriza—erikugyendera hamwe? Ninka ebijuma by'omwoyo omu **Gal 5:22-23**. Nabyo, nibyegyenda kumwe (buzima, omu **Gal 5:22** “ekyaana” nikimwe). Ezi n'enshonga z'emice. Sente nazo nizikwata aha micwe (**Heb 13:5**).

**Rwana okurwana okurungi okw'okwikiriza, ohamize kimwe amagara agatahwaho, agu waayeteirwe:** 1. Ogu n'ogwakabiri Paulo arikukoresa ekigambo “rwana okurwana.” Ogw'okubanza n'omu **1:18**. Aho akaba nagambira Timoseo kukuma obwesigye. Aha nagamba nikyo kimwe, kwonka enshonga n'okurwanisa okukunda empiiha. Aha bigambo “*rwana okurwana okurungi*” Paulo nayongyera ho “*okw'okwikiriza.*” Eki nikihamya ngu okwikiriza kweitu, nikwetenga omurimo kuruga ahari ogwe arikwikiriza. Orutaro ruri ahakwetenga, okwohibwa ensi n'omubiri (**1 Yoh 2:15-17**). Ahamuheru, kwonka, “*ahabw'okuba titurikufukaana n'abaine omubiri n'eshagama, kureka niturwana n'ebirikutegeyeka n'ebiiine obushoboorozi n'ebirikutwara ensi egi omu busingye obu obw'omwirima, kandi niturwana n'amaha g'emyooyo emibi ey'omu myanya y'omu iguru.*” (**Efe 6:12**). Ahabw'obukuru bwa “okurwana okurungi okw'okwikiriza”, tushemereire “*N'ahabw'ekyo mukwate eby'okurwanisa byona ebya Ruhanga, mubone kuguma aha izooba ribi; kandi, ku muriheza kukora byona, mwemerere muhamire.*” (**Efe 6:13**). N'obu: Kristo yagyizire ngu Tindikutsigaho, kandi tindikuhemukaho na kakye (**Heb 13:5**); kandi “*abarindiirwe Yesu Kristo*” (**Yud 1**); kwonka, twine kufuba kukuuma obwesigwa (**1 Tim 1:18-19; 5:12; Kush 3:10**)—tutaku “korerera okujunwa kweitu” kwonka tu “mwahikiiriza okujunwa kwanyu” (**Fil 2:12-13**).

2. “Ohamize kimwe” amagara agatahwaho nikimanyisa kukwatisa amaani ekyo eky'okwitse. Hiine ekyabaireho enyima omuri eki: nitukwata amagara agatahwaho obuturi kweteisa ebibi byaituwe tukatura Yesu nk'omujuni w'amagara geitu (i.e., “*okuhamya okurungi omu maisho ga baakareebi baingi.*” [**6:12**] oku twakozire). Kwonka, hariho eky'okukora bur'izooba there is a daily and ongoing aspect to “ohamize kimwe amagara agatahwaho.” Yesu akagira, “*ga nigo magara agatahwaho, okumanya iwe Ruhanga omwe ow'amazima, n'Ogwo ou waatumire, Yesu Kristo*” (**Yoh 17:3**). Baibuli ku eri kukoresa ekigambo “kumanya” neba nemanyisa ekintu kikuru. Neba nemanyisa omukago gw'omunda, hare. Nikikozesibwa kushoborora omukago gw'omushaija n'omukazi (“*Adamu yaamanya Haawa omukazi we*”—**Kut 4:1**). Baibuli yagyira ngu Ruhanga “batumanya”, nikimanyisa ngu naba yatutaho obuganzi (reeba **Kut 18:17-19; Amos 3:1-2; Mat 7:23; Rom 8:29**). Omu miring gumwe, “kumanya” Ruhanga na Kristo n'okuba omu kakwate karungi n'abo (reeba **Hos 13:3-5; 1 Kor 8:3; Gal 4:8-9**). Omukago gwona (omushaija-omukazi, omuzaire-omwana; abanywani) nigukuzibwa okugamaba obutoshya, kukoragana, na okwhayo. Twakora tutyo na Kristo nitu “*hamiza kimwe amagara agatahwaho*” obu arii ‘*amagara ago*’ (**Yoh 14:6**).

3. “Hamiza kimwe amagara agatahwaho” netwereeka okujunwa n'obukama bwa Ruhanga obu twaheibwe kwonka burimu nibwaija. Tujunirwe hati kwonka tutakaheibwe kitinisa. Obukama buriho hati, kwonka timubwijwiire hamwe n'ekitiniisa kyabwe. Nitukwata okuraganisa kwa Ruhanga, hamwe n'omukago gweitu na Kristo, n'obu embeera zakuguma, ahabwa “kuhamiza kimwe amagara ago nigaturoza aha mwijuriro gw'omukago oguturi manya omwiguru obu ‘tiramureebe [Kristo] nk'oku ari’ (1 Yoh 3:2)” (Ngewa 2009: 159).

**Agu waayeteirwe, obu waagamba butunu okuhanya okurungi omu maisho ga baakareebi baingi . . . na Kristo Yesu, owaahamize okuhanya okurungi omu maisho ga Pontio Pilaato:** Emishororoongo 12-13 terikukwatana omu miringo etari emwe. Omu **6:12** Timoseo nagambwa kuba yakozire (omuri greeka *homologeō* ni “kwatura”) “*okuhanya okurungi.*” Omu **6:13** Kristo “akajuririra” (ekigambo ekindi kwonka kirikugorana “n’okwatura”) “*okuhanya okurungi.*” Abamwe nibateekateeka ngu “okwatura” kwa Timoseo n’okuyakozire ahakwemekwa kwe. Kwonka, baibuli netwereka ngu okujunwa kwe kukabaho hamwe n’okwatura kwe. Okwetwa/okwemekwa tikurikwingana hamwe n’okujunwa kwonka okweteisa/kubatizibwa nikwo kujunwa buzima: Okwetwa kwa Ruhanga aha magara ga Timoseo hamwe Timoseo we kwatura kandi akabatizibwa.” (Mounce 2000: 356) Okwatura kwa Yesu, “n’obu yayatura obugabe bwe ahabayudaaya (Mat 27:11; Mak 15:2; Luka 23:3; Yoh 18:37). Kwonka, ekigambo ‘omu maisho ga Pontio Pilaato’ nikibaasa kumanyisa ‘omu bwiire bwa Pontio Pilaato’. Eki nikimanyisa byona ebi Yesu yagambire omubwiire bwe omu buheereza.” (Ngewa 2009: 162) “Nikirebeeka ngu Paulo nagamba aha kugumisiriza kwa Yesu omu magara . . . kukira munonga omu kufa kwe. Eky’okurebeeraho eki kyishemereire kuha Timoseo obumanzi omu ebi ari kukora byona.” (Mounce 2000: 358) Akakwate ahagati y’okwatura kwa Timoseo hamwe n’okwa Yesu ni Pontio Pilaato owashangire hatariho nshobi omuri Yesu (Yoh 18:38; 19:4, 6). Timoseo ashemereire kutwara amagara ge *otaine kamogo, kandi otaine ki orikugaywaho* nk’ekyokurebeeraho omu buhereza. Tikirabe kyorobi, kandi harimu okufuba mpaka aha *kworekwa kwa Mukama waitu Yesu Kristo (6:14).*” (Andria 2006: 1476)

**Oyorobere ekiragiyo otaine kamogo, kandi otaine ki orikugaywaho:** 1. “**Ekiragiyo eki**” tikirikushobororwa omu bwijiwiire. Abamwe nibakireba nk’eki Paulo yagambiire Timoseo omu **6:11-12**. Abandi (noshanga egi niyo enteekateeka ehikire) nibareeba “ekiragiyo” nka kyona eki Ruhanga yaraagiire. Eky’okureeberaho, Mounce nagira ngu: “Enshonga ez’omurubaju z’ekiragiyo ninkuru, bwanyima y’okweetao Ruhanga, Kristo, hamwe na bakareebi ahaKwatura kwa Timoseo, n’ahabw’ekyo ekiragiyo kishemereire ekitinisa eki. [Okwejunisa ekigambo kirikumanyisa ‘ekintu kimwe’ aha ‘ekiragiyo’] nikiteesa ngu namanyisa ekintu ekkindi ekirikumanywa. Ebi byona nibitwereka ngu ekiragiyo ekyi nikikwaata aha kwezirika kwa Timoseo ahari Kristo, obuhereza, okwezirika okuburira engiri okurimu okuhikirira, okutiina Ruhanga, okwikiriza, okugumisiriza, rukundo, n’obucureezi ebiri kutaana n’enyegyesa y’abebishuba ey’abahakanisi, kandi n’obweziriki aha rubaju rwa Timoseo mpaka ahotokire. Ekiragiyo nikikwata aha bintu bingi kukira enshonga ez’otoreire haihi.” (Mounce 2000: 359)

2. “*Otaine kamogo, kandi otaine ki orikugaywaho*” nikitwereka ngu amagara geitu nigamurikira engiri ei turi kwikiriza. Ekigambo omu NASB “*otaine kamogo, kandi otaine ki orikugaywaho*” nikikoresibwa omundagaano ensya kumanyisa emitwarize yeitu. Okuba “*otaine ki orikugaywaho*” nekyetaago omu bakuru (**3:2**) kandi n’omu maka againe abafaakazi (**5:7**). Omu **6:14** oruGrika niruta ebigambo ebi hihii “n’ekiragiyo” ekirikushoborora ngu ekiragiyo nikyo “kitaine kamogo, kandi kitaine ki ekirikugaywaho.” Since the context is a charge to Timothy, the best approach is to combine the two ideas: Timoseo yayekuuma “ataine kamogo, kandi ataine ki arikugaywaho” aho “ekiragiyo” nikija kuumwa, kandi kirebwe abanda ngu “*ebiragiyo ebihikire*” (**Yak 1:25**), tikiine kamogo, “*kitaine kamogo, kandi kitaine ki ekirikugaywaho.*”

**Okuhitsya aha kworekwa kwa Mukama waitu Yesu Kristo . . . Ekitiinisa n’obutegeyeki obutahwaho bibe ebye.**

**Amiina:** 1. Aha Paulo nagamba aha kugaruka kwa Kristo. Paulo agumire naragiira Timoseo “*kurwana okurwana okurungi*” kandi kugumisiriza omu bwesigye. Okugaruka kwa Kristo nenshonga yakana ya Timoseo kugumisiriza: (A) Gumisiriza ahabw’okwetwa kwa Ruhanga (**6:12**); (B) Gumisiriza “ahabw’okwatura kurungi” okuwahamize omu bakareebi bingi (**6:12**); (C) Gumisiriza ahabwa Kristo n’engiri, abari kweera (**6:13-14**); (D) Gumisiriza ahabwa Kristo kugaruka (**6:14**).

2. Oku nikwo kusiima kwa Kristo hamwe n’omurimo gwe. Okundi kuri omu **1:17** na **3:16**. Aho, Yesu ari omukutandika, ahagati, n’ahamuheru gw’ekitabo. Paulo natugambira ngu byona biri ahari. Nk’okukiri omu **1:17**, aha nagamba ogu “*okuryorekwa omu bunaku bwakwo*” (**6:15-16**) ku ari Taata. Kwonka, na Kristo nakikora. Arimu nagamba aha kugaruka kwa Kristo (**6:14**). “*Omugabe w’abagabe, Omukama w’abakama*” niryetwa Kristo omu **Kush 17:14** na **19:16**. Kristo ni Ruhanga omwana, owaheibwe “*obushoborozi bwoona . . . omwiguru n’omunsi*” (**Mat 28:18**). Twayetegyereza eki, buzima, nikituwheera “*kurwana okurwana okurungi kw’okwikiriza*” n’okugumisiriza mpaka ahamuheru.

**6:17-19:** <sup>17</sup>*Ebirikukwata aha batungi b’ensi egi, obeehanangirize barekye kwemanya, nari kwegamiza amatsiko gaabo aha butungi obutarikwesigwa, kureka bagagire ahari Ruhanga, otuha byona atarikubariirira, ngu tubishemererewe.* <sup>18</sup>*Kandi bakore ebirungi, babe abatungi omu micwe mirungi, babe efura omu kugaba, bagire omutima gw’okukwatanisa n’abandi;* <sup>19</sup>*batyo beebiikire obutungi obu baryegamira omu biro ebiriija, babone kutunga amagara aga buzima.*

1. “Abatungi b’ensi egi” nibo baaha (6:17)? Omu by’empaha, abantu nibegyeranisa nabari kubakiza empaha. Ekyo nikibareetera kweteekateeka ho nk’abatane sente. Kwonka ogwe tigwe mutindo gwa Baibuli. Omu **6:6-8** Paulo nagamba, “*twaba twine eby’okuraya n’ebijwaro tumarwe n’ebyo.*” Nagumizamu kutuhana aha kukunda empaha (**6:9-10**). Omutindo gweitwe ni Yesu. Yesu “*akaba ataine ah’okuta omutwe*” (**Mat 8:20**). Akatwegyesa kushabira *ebyetengo bya burizooba* (“*otuhe hati eby’okurya ebi otuha obutoosha*”) (**Mat 6:11; Luka 11:3**). Yesu tarabiikire obutungi omunsi egi kandi akatuhabura kubiika obutungi omwiguru (**Mat 6:20**). Nk’oku “*omuhuuku takira mukama we*” (**Yoh 13:16; 15:20**), twarebera omu maisho ga baibuli—amaisho ga Yesu—“abatungi” n’abo abaine *bingi kukira “eby’okurya n’ebijwaro* (i.e., eberi kusinga ebi Yesu yabaire aine). Omu bigambo ebindi, mbwenu omuntu “omugaiga” n’ogwe aine ebirikurenga aha by’okurya hamwe n’okujwara. Namazima ngu omu “bugaiga” harimu emirengo etarikushushana: abamwe nabagaiga bato (biine bikye ebirikurenga aha byetaago byabo bya butosha), kandi abanda nabagaiga munonga (beine enshangi nyingi). Nangwa, n’omumahanga amooro munonga, abantu abingi “n’abagaiga.”

2. Ogu n’ogwakashatu Paulo arikugamba “amatsiko.” Omu **1:1** Paulo natugambira oburugo bw’amatsiko geitu: Yesu Kristo. Omu **4:10** Paulo nagira ngu “*amatsiko tugataire omuri Ruhanga ohuriire.*” Hati, Paulo natugambira kuragiira abatungi barekye “*kwegamiza amatsiko gaabo aha butungi obutarikwesigwa*” (**6:17**). Ogu n’omushomo mukuru gw’abo abari omu buhereza oburi kureebwa boona: Kuri nobanza kumanya oburugo kandi ogwe oine amatsiko gaawe, kandi kwo buzima ogaawe ogatiire omuri Yesu Kristo, okabasikiibwe kuhabura abandi kuta agabo omuri Kristo. “okwegamiza amatsiko” omurugrika ni, *elpizō*, ekirikumanyisa “obwesigye” omuri ekyo ekiwayesiga, ninga “kuta obwesigye omu muntu (see Danker 2000: 319). Obugaiga omu buhangwa bwaabwo “tiburikwesigwa”: Tihariho buhami kugira ngu noiya kuba omutungi; ninga ngu wabufuna nobaasa kubusigaza [ahabw’ebintu bitari bimwe nka gavumenti, orutaro nebindi]; ninga okubugira buka kuuma amagara gaawe. Kristo wenka niwe arikutuha obuhami hamwe n’amatsiko.

3. Omu miringo mingi 6:17-19 neshushana 6:6-12. Omu **6:6-8** Paulo natugambira ngu tumarwe taba twine emyenda n’ebyokujwara: hati arimu natugambira eky’okukora twaba twine enshaagi. Omu **6:9** akarabura abatungi; hati arimu nabahabura. Omu **6:10** akarabura aha kukunda obutungi; hati arimu natuha ekigezo kureeba twaba nitunda empaha nari tutarikuzikunda. Omu **6:11** natugambira kuhunga emize n’emicwe mibi reero tukakuratira emirungi; hati arimu natwereka emize n’emicwe ehikire. Omu **6:12** nagira, “*rwana okurwana okurungi okw’okwikiriza*”; hati (**6:18**) natwereka eki obwesigye burikushushana. Omu **6:12** akatugambira “*kuhamya*” amagara agatahwaho; hati (**6:19**) nagarukamu akoresa engambisa “*babone kutunga,*” kandi atwereka nk’oku turakikore.

4. Abo abiine ebirikusinga ahari ebi barikwetaaga (i.e., “abatungi”) bashemereire kugaba, tihabw’okugura obuganzi bwa Ruhanga kureka ahabw’okugira ngu Ruhanga yabagiriire obuganzi. Nk’oku Paulo yatwerekire ahakutandika (reeba **1:2, 13-16**) nitujunwa ahabw’embabazi n’esaasi za Ruhanga ahariitwe. Byona ebitorukukora bishemereire *kutsibuka* omu mbabazi ezo: i.e., amagara geitu gabe eky’okureeberaho aha mbabazi ze gatari maani geitu. Atuhairi omutima musya hamwe “n’nteekateeka ya Kristo.” Titukyari abo abaira (“*abafereire omuby’okushiisha n’obubi*”) ebitwgyendiire mu. Ekicweeka ky’amagara geitu ni ei turikuteeka sente zitu. Omu **6:17, 19** nagyeranisa abo abari kuta “amatsiko gabo omu bugeiga bw’ensi” n’abo abombekire *omusingi muringi gwa nyenkyakare*. Omu **6:17-19** oku arikukoresa ekigambo “*obutungi*” nikitwereka eki obugaiga obwamazima buri kandi abagaiga benyini barikutwaza. Nagira ngu “obugaiga” bwaba ebintu by’omunsi byonka, “tiburikwesigwa.” (**6:17**). Ahandi, Ruhanga natuhereza byona *atarikubariirira* (**6:17**). Obugaiga bwe burimu ensi egyi, emibiri yeitu, enteekateeka, obutungi obutorukukora (reeba **Bir 8:18; Efe 4:28**), amagara matsya, omwoyo orikwera, ekanisa (eka yeitu) eri kutuyamba omu mwoyo n’omubiri, etc. Byona ebi nibirungi kandi n’ebyokushemererwa. Eki nnk’o Paulo yatugambiire omuri **4:3-5**. N’ahabw’ekyo, nk’oku Ruhanga yatugabiriire na “*obufura*” nitwe tube “*efura*” omu kukora emirimo mirungi omu kuhereza abandi (**6:18**).

5. N’obu tutarikuhanigura rukundo ya Ruhanga omu kukora ebirungi. Ruhanga natuha ebihembo ahabw’okuhayo kweitu. Abo abari omubwetaago nibagobera ahari abo abari kugaba. Kwonka, egyo tiyo nshonga ya Paulo aha. “Enshonga ye n’egi. Omu kuba efura, abatungi tibarikufeerwa obutungi bwaabo. kureka barimu nibabubiika omwiguru, haza, barimu nibahamya omusigi gw’amagara agatarikuhwaho kandi ago nigo magara buzima.” (Mounce 2000: 368) Yesu akaturagiira obutabiika obugaiga bwietu hanu omunsi kureka omwiguru ehi butarikushishikara (**Mat 6:20**). Omu, Paulo arimu natugambira oku twakubasa kubiika omwiguru. N’ekindi, arimu natuha *omuhimbo* gw’okuba efura: ekiturikuhayo hati tikirikufa kureka nibiba omusingi gw’amagara agatahwaho. Mbwenu, eki turikukoresa sente zitu hanu omunsi nikituheereza ebihembo omu magara karikwija. N’ekicocno kyikye ahari ogwe arikukunda Ruhanga kiryakugarukira (**Mat 10:42**). Ebihembo ebyo tibirihwaho (reeba **Mat 25:19-30**). Nituba turi abashema *obutaba* efura. Paulo arimu natugambira ngu nituheebwa omugisha kurikurengerana twaba efura omu kugaba.

6. Okukyenga hamwe n’okukurata enyegyesa ya Paulo omu 6:17-19 nikikuru munonga omu magara aga



**hamwe n'orubanja.** (A) *Aha by'orubanja:* Obutungira bwiine obujunanizibwa. Ruhanga natuha esente ngu “*abone kutunga eby'okuha abooro*” (Efe 4:28). Obugaiga nibureetaho imbaririra. Buri omwe, naija kuha imbaririra y'ebyakozire n'ebi atakozire omu magara (Heb 9:27; see Kush 20:11-15). Orubanja rwa Ruhanga nirugyendera ahari eki, “*Omuntu weena orikuheebwa bingi, aryabuuzibwa bingi; n'ogwo orikwatsibwa bingi, niwe barikira kwenza bingi*” (Luka 12:48b; reeba 1 Kor 3:10-15). Ahabw'okugira ngu obugaiga nibwija n'bujunanizibwa, abatungira beine orubanja ruhango kukira abooro. Mbwenu, Efu 11:4 nehana ngu obutungira nibwaija kureebya abatungira aha kiro ky'orubanja. Kuronda obutungira bwingi obuokabura kubukozesa eki Ruhanga arikwenda nikihenda ebiragiro bya Kristo kandi nikibi. Yesu akagira ngu ebienye n'omukyereenyonyo birisiisira obugaiga omunsi (Mat 6:19). Yakobo akarabura abagaiga abatarakoreise obugaiga bwabo gye (i.e., ngu baburekire “*kukyerenya*”), “*Ezaabu zaanyu n'efeeza zikyereenyire, n'omukyereenyonyo gwazo guryabashinja, kandi gurye emibiri yaanyu nk'omuriro. Mukeebiikira eitungo ahabw'ebiro by'aha muheru.*” (Yak 5:3). Nayongyera kugira “*murire, muboroogye ahabw'enaku ezi mwaza kureeba.*” (Yak 5:1). Nahendera ati “*Mukatuura omu nsi omu kwegira gye n'omu kweshemeza*” murinzire orubanja nk'enyamishwa ezi “*mukahaazya emitima yaanyu aha kiro ky'okwitwa*” (Yak 5:5). (B) *Ebyamagara aga:* Omuringo gumwe oguturikubasa kugyeza twaba twine rukundo y'empiiha (6:9-10) n'okureeba okugaba kwitu (6:18). Ekanisa y'okutandika ekaba neyetegeyereza ngu engiri ekaba nekwata aha by'obutungira bweitu. Bakaba nibetegeyereza gye “*osaasiirwe bingi, nakunda munonga*” (reeba Luka 7:36-50). Ekyarugiremu n'obufura buhango obw'ekanisa y'okubanza. Zaakayo akahayo kimwe kyakabiri ky'obutungira bwe aha booro (Luka 19:1-10). Ekanisa y'okubanza omu Yerusaalemu (Byak 2:44-47 na Byak 4:32-37) “*abaabaire baine ebibanja nari amaju bakabitunda, baareeta empiiha ezaabirugiremu, 35baazita aha bigyere by'entumwa; baazibabaganisiza nk'okwetunga kwa buri muntu oku kwabaire kuri..*” Ekanisa y'omu Antioka, “*Abeegi baayo baamariirira, buri muntu nk'oku yaabaasize, kwohereza eby'okuhwera ab'eishe-emwe abaabaire batwire Buyudaaya.*” (Byak 11:29). Ekanisa ya Makedonia ekahayo n'obuyabaire eri omu “*bworo bwabo bwingi*” na “*okubonabonesibwa kwingi*” (2 Kor 8:1-5). Ruhanga akaha abantu aba n'ekanisa ezi omugisha: yabashukaho embabazi (Byak 4:33; 2 Kor 8:1); akaba okushemererwa kwingi (Byak 2:46; 2 Kor 8:2); ebyetengo byabo yabihikiriza (Byak 4:34); yabagaita (Byak 2:44, 46; 4:32); baheebwa obuganzi omubantut (Byak 2:47); yareta obujurizi bwabo kuba obwamaani (Byak 2:43; 4:33); yabakuza (Acts 2:47). Ekiriturikukozesa esente zitu nakamanyiso akaheru akarikwerekera emyoyo yeitu.

**6:20-21:** <sup>20</sup>*Nyabura 'we Timoseo, rinda eki waakwatsiibwe, oyetantare ebigambo by'okuregyeta eby'okutatiina Ruhanga, n'empaka z'ebigambo by'ebi beeta obwengye, haza butari bwo;* <sup>21</sup>*ahakuba bamwe ahabw'okwegira ngu babwine, bakahaba baaruga omu kwikiriza. Embabazi zigume naimwe. Amiina.*

*Nyabura 'we Timoseo:* N'ebigambo bikye nibikuru. Paulo tarikhendera arikugira did not conclude by saying “*rinda eki waakwatsiibwe.*” Nangwa tarikugira ngu, “*Timoseo, rinda eki waakwatsiibwe.*” Kureka, nagira ati “*Nyabura 'we Timoseo, rinda eki waakwatsiibwe.*” Akagambo kakye ako “*Nyabura we*” nakagambo k'okufaho. Nitukozesa “*nyabura*” twaba nitugamba n'abantu abarikutukwataho munonga Paulo arimu nashuruura omutima gwe hanu. Namanya ngu arimu nahikirira ahamuheru gw'amagara ge omunsi. Nayenda kukakasa ngu amagara n'omurimo gwe tiguraafere busha kwonka nigwija kugumizamu omuri Timoseo.

**Rinda eki waakwatsiibwe:** Nitu “*rinda*” ebintu by'omugasho ahar'itwe. Aha nagamba aha ngiri. Ogu n'ogwa kashatu Paulo arikugamba aha “*kukwatsibwa.*” Omu 1:11 akagira ngu “*engiri y'ekitinisa*” ekamukwatsibwa. Omu 1:18-19 aka kwatsa Timoseo “*ekiragiro . . . kurwana okurwana okurungi, 19 noohamya okwikiriza n'omutima murungi ogutarikweshinja*”. Hati Paulo arumi nagambira Timoseo ku “*rinda*” eki yaakwatsiibwe. Nitukuma engiri twagimanya, tukagyeterereza tukagikora, tukagiranga, tukagyegyesa kandi “*obikwatse abantu abarikwesigwa, abaribaasa kubyegyesa abandi*” (2 Tim 2:2).

**Oyetantare ebigambo by'okuregyeta . . . bakahaba baaruga omu kwikiriza:** Paulo nahendera ebaruha egyi nk'oku yagyitandikire, arikuhana Timoseo kuguma ari omwesigwa n'okurabura okugwa. Enyegyesa y'ebishuba eine embaju ibiri. Ahamwe, enyegyesa y'ebishuba nibusha erikureeta “*mpaka ezitaine mugasho*” (1:6), “*Ebiteekyerezo by'ebigunjano eby'abakaikuru*” (4:7a), na “*oyetantare ebigambo by'okuregyeta*” (6:20). Orubaju orundi enyegyesa y'ebishuba eine “*emyoyo erikuhabya n'okwegyesa kwa baadaimoni,*” nk'oburugo (4:1), eine empaka n'okuhakana (6:4), nerugamu “*emitima etakihuriira, nk'esiriiziibwe ekyoma ekirukwotsya*” (4:2) na “*basiisikaire obwengye*” (6:5) abo abari kugihurira, “*nk'obwato oku bufeera omu nyanja.*” (1:19) nereetera omuntu “*kuhaba*” (6:21) kuruga omu kwikiriza (1:4), “*y'empaka n'okuhakana aha bigambo, ezriugwamu eihari n'okutongana n'okugambuurana n'okurengyerera, 5 n'empaka z'abantu*” (6:4-5) omu kanisa. Enshonga n'eyamagara na rufu. N'ahabw'ekyo, Paulo nagitandikanisa, agishoboroora omu bwijwiire omukitabo, kandi agihenderesana.

**Embabazi zigume naimwe:** Paulo akatandika ebaruha arikugamba “*embabazi n’okusaasirwa n’obusingye*” (1:2). Nahendera atyo. Arikugira “*embabazi zigume naimwe,*” Paulo natwijutsa ngu, n’obu okugumisiriza kugumire (nikyo, “*kurwana okurwana okurungi*”), tituri twenka. Orutaro n’ensi, omubiri, na sitani n’orutaro orukusingayo omunsi. Kwonka titukurwana ahabwaitu. Mukama ainaitwe: “*ahakuba Ruhanga niwe akorera omuriimwe, akabaha okukunda ebi asiima n’okubikora.*” (Fil 2:13). We wenka akagira ngu, “*Tindikutsigaho, kandi tindikuhemukaho na kakye*” (Heb 13:5). Ekyo nikituhama kandi kitugaruramu amaani, ahabw’okuba omu 6:21 embabazi nezaitu twena. N’ahabw’ekyo, reka “*Rwana okurwana okurungi okw’okwikiriza, ohamize kimwe amagara agatahwaho, agu waayeteirwe*” (6:12).

## **1 TIMOSEO: OKUTENDEKA EBIHANDIIKO OMU MURINGO GW’OKWEGYENDESEREZA**

### **1 Timoseo 1:1-7**

<sup>1</sup>Nyowe Paulo, entumwa ya Kristo Yesu ahabw’okuragiirwa Ruhanga Omujuni waitu, na Kristo Yesu amatsiko gaitu, <sup>2</sup>naakuhandiikira, Timoseo omwana wangye buzima omu kwikiriza; ninkwendeza embabazi n’okusaasirwa n’obusingye ebirukuruga ahari Ruhanga Isheboona na Kristo Yesu Mukama waitu. Paulo okumuragiira eby’omurimo gwe. <sup>3</sup>Ku naabaire ninza Makedonia, nkatsiga naakwehanangiriza ku oguma Efeso, ngu obone kuhana abantu bamwe barekye kwegyesa endiijo nyegyesa, <sup>4</sup>n’okuhugira aha n’fumu z’ebigunjano, n’okutondoora obukomooko bwa baishenkurubo obutaine bugarukiro, ebirikuzaarukwamu empaka, bitarikugasira murimo gwa Ruhanga oguri omu kwikiriza; <sup>5</sup>haza ekigyendererwa omu kwegyesa kwaitu n’okukunda okurukuruga aha mutima ogushemeire n’omwoyo ogutarikweshinja n’okwikiriza okutarimu buryarya. <sup>6</sup>Hariho abantu bamwe abateishukire ebyo, bakahabira omu mpaka ezitaine mugasho, <sup>7</sup>nibenda kuba abegyesa b’Ebiragiro, haza batarikwetegereza ki barikugamba, n’obu byakuba ebi barikuhama.

### **1:1-2—Paulo Entumwa, Amatsiko geitu, Timoseo, omwana wa Paulo omukwikiriza”**

Paulo, omu baruha egiyi, natandika arikwanjura enshonga ibiri eziri nkuru:

(1) Paulo akaba nahandikira timoseo omubushoborozi bwe nk’entumwa ya Kristo. Paulo akatoranwa kandi yajunwa Ruhanga omu muringo gurikutangaaza (Byak 9:1-31); Paulo we nk’omuntu akareeba Yesu Kristo (1 Kor 9:1, 15:8-9); Paulo akaahurwa Ruhanga ahabw’obuheereza bw’okuba entumwa kandi Ruhanga we wenka niwe yamwegyiye (Gal 1:11-24); Paulo akaheebwa okushuruura kukuru kuruga ahari Ruhanga kandi yakora obumanyiso bw’entumwa ey’amazima (2 Kor 12:1-12); Obuheereza bwa Paulo bukaruga ahari Ruhanga kandi enyegyesa ye neingana n’eya Kristo (1 Tim 1:1, 6:3).

(2) Enyima ya Paulo hariyo Ruhanga na “Kristo amatsiko geitu.” Abantu bingi nibata amatsiko, n’ebirooto, n’amaani gaabo omunsi, n’amagara aga; nibateekateeka ngu ensi egi niyo yonka. Mbweni, Paulo nagamba omu 1 Kor 15:19, “Ku turaabe twine amatsiko omuri Kristo omu biro by’amagara aga gonka, nituba turi ab’okusaasirwa okukira abandi boona.” Kwonka, Paulo nakimanya ngu hariyo ensi endiijo. Hariyo obutahwaho: iguru risya, nensi ensya, amagara agatahwaho, agari kutandika hati, ahari abo abarikwikiriza Yesu Kristo nk’omujuni na Mukama. Yesu arimu nategyeka aha mutwe gw’ebihangirwe byona kandi nayija kuhindura boona omu kishushani kye (Byak 2:22-36; Rom 8:26-39; 1 Kor 15). Aho, obushoborozi bwa Paulo nk’entumwa, na Yesu Kristo, obushoborozi oburikukurayo kandi mukama w’ensi, nibihereza ebighambo by’omukitabo eki obukuru n’omugasho gw’omutaano.

1) Abantu kubarikuba nibenda kumanya okubashemeire kubaho—okugira ngu bamanye amatsiko gaabohamwe nokumarwa—nibareebahi, nebehanuuzahi okugirangu bamanye omuhanda omurungi?

A) Kandi shi iwe?

2) Entumwa niyo eha, kandi Entuma eyiine mugashoki?

A) Nitukira kwetenga ebyetagiso ki?

B) Nibhandikoki ebi Paul entumwa yabeire ayiine kuba entumwa?

C) Timiseho akaba atari entumwa nka Paul. Akaba atatendekyirwe nka Paul. Kwonka akaba ari omushomesa orikwesigwa wekigambo kya Ruhanga. Ni “bihikiso ki” ebi Timoseo yabaire aine, kandi eki nikikugaruramukita amaani?

D) Obumanyiso bwokuba entumwa ya yesu nibwo buha obwire obuturimu?

1) Nibumanyisoki obu abakurasi ba kristo ensinganto bashemerere kukuratira, kugira ngu batwaze nkoku enyegyesa ya kristo erikugamba?

2) Itwe nkabebembezi bamakanisa turemirwe tuta omukukuratira onyegyesa ehikire eyentumwa?

3) Mbwenu tushemereire kukora tuta?

3) Abantu bingi amasiko gaabo garaahi?

A) Abantu bingi abomukanisa yawe amasiko gabo garaahi?

B) Iwe amasiko gawe gari ahariki?

4) Niki eki Paulo arikutugambira (ekishemereire) kuba amasiko amarungi?

A) Namanyisaki aha—nimiringo ki kandii Kristo Yesu niwe masiiko geitu?

5) Nogira ngu amasiko aga Kristo Yesu kristo ni agomuhendo guha aha bantu abaryomukanisa?

A) Iwe nokimanya ota?

B) Naguura zingahi ahariiwe? Kandi ahabwaki?

C) Noyoreka ota ngu Yesu kristo niwe masiiko gawe omumagara gawe?

6) Nibizibuki ebyorikureeba omutwaza ya Africa omukukurakurana kwabebembezi omumukanisa?

A) Ebizibu ebyo nitubasa kubihaho tuta kugira ngu tugire abebembezi barungi bamakanisa?

7) Obumwe abebembezi abariho nibareeba abasya nkabarikwenda kubeihaho.

A) Eki kibireho kita omu kanisa ya Afrika?

B) Tutwaze tuta kugira ngu tukuze abebembezi abasya omukanisa tutabandize twatinatinisiza babembezi abatwireho?

8) Paul aketa Timoseo “omwanawe omukwikuriza.” (Omu **1 Kor 4:17** Paul akamweta “owarukukunda, omwana orikwesigwa omuri mukama.”)

A) Entwaza eyekinya Afrika nereeba eta obuzare obu obwa Paulo na Timoseo?

B) Abakuru be kanisa omu Africa beine ekyokureberaho nka “Timoseho”—i.e., nkomwana omukwikuriza" owubakubasa kukuza bakamwegyesa akaba omwebembezi omukanisa?

C) Kikaretaho mpindukaho ki omukanisa yeitu tuturatekatejeje aha kujuzya abana omunyikiriza ehikire" kuretaho obwebembezi oburungi?

D) Tukore ki kugira ngu *tukuze* abebembezi basya omukanisa okugirangu babe abaana abarikwegwa omukwikuriza?

9) Omu rugyendo rw’engiri rwa Paulo orwakabiri, akabugana Timose (owabeire yajunirwe), kandi yamushara ahabwabayudaaya omu mwanya guyabire nakorera mu (**Byak 16:1-5**). Bwanyima, Timoseo yagumizamu kukorera Berea bwanyima Paulo kwoherezibwa Aseni. Kwonka, Timoseo akaba ari owomugasho munonga ahari Paulo , Paulo yaragiira ekanisa ya Berea kwohoreza Timoseo juba (**Byak 17:10-15**). Mbwenu Paulo akatandika kwimunya abebembezi omu kutandika. Paulo nareeba ogu nk’omurimo mukuru.

A) Kuri ekanisa ya Afrika yakozire eki, hakaba nihaza kubaho entaniso ki?

B) Kuri twakozireki hakabanihabahoki omu buhereza bwaitu?

### **1:2—Embabazi, okusaasirwa n’obusingye**

Paulo nakira kutandika ebaruha ze n’endamusyo “embabazi n’obusingye.” Omu 1 Timoseo and 2 Timoseohonka niho arikwongyera ekigambo “okusaasirwa” aha ndamusyo ye (ogwa 2). “Okusaasirwa” nikimanyisa kushaasha nabari kubonabona ninga abakyene. Omuhandiiki omwe akatanisa “okusaasirwa” ne “embabazi” ati: [Okusaasirwa] nikukwata aha busaasi, okubonabona, n’eshaariizi, ebyarugire omu kushiisha, kandi [embabazi] nizikoragana n’ekibi kyeninine. Emwe neruhuura endiijo neyihaho orubanja; emwe nekiza,eyamba kandi endiijo neyozya egarura busya.” (George W. Knight, *The Pastoral Epistles: A Commentary on the Greek Text*, NIGTC, Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans, 1992, 66)

1) Omukushaba kw’endamutsyo ya Timoseo omu mushororoongo 2, Paulo niwe muheereza we “embabazi,okusaasirwa n’obusingye.” Kwonka nagamba ngu, nibiruga ahari Ruhanga na Yesu Kristo mukama weitu”—i.e, Ruhanga Taata na Kristo Yesu mukama weitu nibo *burugo* bwa embabazi hamwe n’obusingye.

A) Ahabwaki Paulo yashabire ngu Timoseo ayakiire ebintu ebi bishatu kuruga owa Ruhanga tataitwe nomwanawe?

B) Ahabwaki abantu ebiro ebi barikwetenga embabazi hamwenobusingye kuruga owa Ruhanga?

- C) Abantu ebiro ebi nibagezaho kwiihahi embabazi, nobusingye omumagara gabo?
- D) Nibyana ki ebirikuruga omu bantu barikusherura embabazi, esaasi, hamwe n’obusingye omu myanya endiijo oihiro Ruhanga kurabira omuri Kristo (kandi nirwekwaso ki ei abantu bari kukoresa kweshara kusherura embabazi, esaasi, hamwe n’obusingye kuruga ahari Ruhanga kurabira omuri Kristo)?
- E) Aba Kristayo hati nibetegereza bata embabazi kuruga owa Yesu Kristo?

2) Ebirikukwata aha bebembezi b’ekanisa abu Kristo arikurabamu kwereka embabazi, okusaasirwa, n’obusingye, teekateeka ahari ebi:

- A) Obwire obumwe abebembezi tubarikworeka embabazi aha abo obubarikwebemba. Haine okuwakibwiine?
- B) Habwaki abantu abumurikwebemba nkabategyeke barikwetenga embabazi?
- C) Haine owakugirireho embabazi? Kikahindura kita? Kikahinduraho entwazya yawe?
- D) Kuri ori omuntu orikumanywa nkowembabazi, nogiira ngu kikahindura ekanisa kita?

### **1:3-4—Ndiiyo nyegyesa, nfumu z’ebigunjano, n’obukomooko**

Ekigambo “enyegyesa endi” nikigaruka kikoresebwa omuri **1 Tim 6:3** (aho nakishoborora ati “okwegyesa okundi”). Omunshonga z’omurubaju nikimanyisa “okwegyesa enyegyesa etarikushushana neya Paulo.” Paulo n’obu atarikushoborora enyegyesa egwiire, ekwatiriine na: nfumu engunjano, n’okutondoora akarande k’oruzaaro rwa baishenkuru [i.e., obukomoko bw’abantu’] (**1 Tim 1:4, 4:7; 2 Tim 4:4; Tito 1:14, 3:9**); ebikwatiriine n’ekiragiro ky’abayuudaya (**1 Tim 1:7; Tito 1:10, 14, 3:9**); zireetaho okuteebereza, entongane, n’empakaa (**1 Tim 1:4, 6; 6:4; 2 Tim 2:14, 16, 23; Tito 1:10; 3:9**); ebishuba (**1 Tim 4:1-3; 2 Tim 3:6-13; Tito 1:10-13**); emicwe mibi (**1 Tim 1:19-20; 2 Tim 2:16, 19 na 2 Tim 3; Tito 1:15-16**); okweyangisa okubi okuri kuzibira abantu kushwera ninga kurya ebyokurya bimwe (**1 Tim 4:1-5**); kandi n’okusherura obugaiga kurabiira omu buheereza bw’abo (**1 Tim 6:5; 2 Tim 3:2, 4; Tito 1:11**). Enyegyesa egi ebaasa kuba yayegyiise ngu okuzooka kwabeireho (**2 Tim 2:18**). Omuhandiiki omwe akagira ngu, enyegyesa egwiire “ekaba eri entabure y’obuyudaya, ebigano, nobufumu” (William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles*, Word Biblical Commentary, vol. 46, Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2000, lxxv)

Omugasho gw’eki nikireebwa omu kigambo eki Paulo arikukoresa kugambira Timoseo “Kuhana” abamwe obutegeyesa enyegyesa endiijo (mishororongo 3). Ekigambo ekyo nikibaasa kuhindurwa nka “kuragiira” Nk’oku Mounce nayongyera, ekigambo ekyo “n’ekyamahe ninga omwiramurizo.” (Ibid.: 18)

1) Abebembezi beine kumanya baibuli kwonka babaase kuchenga enyegyesa endi.

- A) Hariho ntawazaki ezorikutekatrka ngu zishmerire kwihwaho omubyaro byeitu?
- B) Nitwazaki embi eziri omumakanisa gaitu ezi abebembezi abato bashemerire kwihwaho?
- C) Ziine kabiiki omumakanisa?
- D) Tushemerire kukoraki kureeba ngu zihwaho?

2) Enyegyesa ezebishuba nizihindura abakurasi ba Kristo ensinganto omumakanisa zita?

- A) Ensinganto nizibasa ziita okwahura enyegyesa ebi hamwe nezihikire?

3) Paulo natugambira obutata omutima aha “nfumu z’ebigunjano, n’okutondoora obukomooko bwa baishenkuru obutaine bugarukiro.” Enfumu n’ebitebyo by’okutworeka okutushemereire kutwaza; okutondoora byine akakwate n’obukomooko.

- A) Ni nfumu ki eziri ez’omugasho aha bantu abu orikumanya (hamwe niiwe)?
- B) Nimicwe ki ei abantu barikukora kuheebwa obuganzi kuruga ahari bata enkuru itwe?  
Nibihongwaki ebi abantu barikutekateka ngu nokora ngu ogirirwe embabazi omubishenkurubo abeira?

4) Shoma **Fil 3:1-11** haza orebe eki Paulo yagam aha bukomooko bwe omu **Fil 3:4-5**.

- A) Habwaki Paulo yagambire Timiseho obukomoko bwe obuyamugambire ngu okutahirira ebyenganda?
- B) Paul akagambaki ebikwatirine neganda wagyerageranisa nokumanya Kristo?
- C) Kuri Paulo yaba nagamba niiwe erizooba, yaba nagamba bizibuki?
- D) Tuyambe tuta abantu kuruga omubizibu ebyo?

### **1:5—Ekigyendererwa omu kwegyesa**

1) Abantu bingi biine bigyendererwa byiia?

- A) Oyiine bigyendererwa ki ebiri kukira omugasho?
- B) Nibigyendererwa ki ebi tukuba twine *nk'abahabuzi* kuturikwemerera kuburira?
- C) *Ahabwaki* turukwenda kuburira nokwegyesa?
- D) Ninkimanyanta nti okwetwa kwangye omukwegyesa nokuburira tikuri kwokubeiha omumutima ahabwamaani, ekitinisa sente nari ebindi ebyokyeyendeza?

2) Ekigyendererwa kya Paulo kikaba nikirenga “okumanya omu mutwe honka” ninga za dipuloma (“ebipapura by’obukugu”).

- A) Paulo nagambaki aha aha byegyesobye [gwa 5]?
- B) Ahabwaki eki kishemerire kuba ekigyendererwa kihango?
- C) Ahabwaki turikuhamisiriza “ebihandikirwe ahampapuuura”?
- D) Tukoreki kuhindura entwaza zabebebezibitu “ezomunda”?

3) Omu mushororngo gwa 5 Paulo natwerekaka akakwate ahagati y’ebikorwa aheeru (okworeka rukundo) hamwe n’eki turi omunda (omutima oguri kwera, gutari kweshinja na okwikiriza kutarimu buryarya).

- A) Ahabwaki rukundo eyezire nebaasa kuruga omumuntu oyiine omutiima ogwezire, guri omubuteeka, kandi nomukwikiriza okuhikire wenka?
- B) Ekirikutuma abantu bomukanisa beine emitima etashemeire niiki?
- C) Paulo nakigambahoki?
- D) Ekirikutuma entekateka zaabo omukanisa zitarinungi niki?
- E) Paulo akaba akitwaza ata?
- F) Ekirikutuma emitima yabo etagororokire niiki?
- G) Paulo akaba ekitwaza ata?
- H) Tukore tuta kungira ngu tumareho ebizibu nkebyo nkoku Paulo yabire akora?
- I) Aba Kristayo bingi nibaatura okwikiriza abura kworeka rukundo ninga kukora emirimo y’okwikiriza. Ekibi omuri eki niki?
- J) Abakuristiyo abamwe nibagamba ahakwikiriza hatarimu Rukundo narinokukora. Mbweni niha kurugamuki?

4) Shoma **Mak 12:28-34** ebirikukwata aha ebi Yesu yagambire aha kiragiyo ekirikukirayo obukuru.

- A) Ebi Yesu yagambire, kandi neki Paulo arikugamba, ahabwaki noteekateka tikyo kigyendererwa ky’abantu?
- B) Kuharabe hariho entanisa ahakigyendererwa kyawe hamwe nebi Paulo yagambire, habwaki oshemerire kuhunduraho?
- C) Nozakukorota omussnde agi kugira ngu oyorekye rukundo?
- D) Nobasa kuyambota abantu omukanisa okugarura amagara gaabo aha kigyendererwa ekirikubebana nebi Yesu na Paulo bagambire?

### **1:6-7—Kuteishuka ahari ekigyendererwa**

1) Paulo nagira ngu bamwe bateishukire ebyo (i.e., kuruga aha kuhana kwa Paulo n’ekigyendererwa ky’ekiragiyo). Ebigambo byabo “tibikyaana bijuma.” Tibarikwetegeyereza ebi barikugambaho.

- A) Nimiringo ki, ei omuntu arikubaasa kwega enyegyesa ehikire kandi akatuura omu magara g’obu Kristayo?
- B) Nikamanyisoki akamazima akakubasa kworeka ngu omuntu nayetegyereza ebyobukuratsi byakurito—ngu ayegire okuhana kwa Paulo?

1) Ahaabwaki abakurasi ba kuristo bamwe barikutekateka ngu wakuratira Ebiragiyo bya Musa noba ohikirire ahari Ruhanga?

- A) Aho tukore tuta omu muhanda oguhikire, okutahabya abantu kuteekateeka ngu nibabaasa kutuura omu kibi?

### **1 Timoseo 1:8-20**

<sup>8</sup>*Kwonka itwe nitumanya ngu Ebiragiyo ni birungi, omuntu yaaba naabikoresa nk'oku bishemereire, <sup>9</sup>naashoborokyerwa ngu Ebiragiyo tibiratairweho habw'abahikiriire, kureka ahabw'abagomi n'abatarikuhurira, ahabw'abatatiina Ruhanga n'abasiisi, ahabw'abatarikwera n'abateeta ha bya Ruhanga, ahabw'abaita baishebo na baanyinabo, n'abaiti b'abandi, <sup>10</sup>n'abashambani, n'abashaija abakorana eby'enshoni, n'abanyaga abantu bakabatunda, n'ababeih, n'abarahira ebishuba, n'ebindi byona*

*ebirikurwanisa enyegyesa ehikire, <sup>11</sup>erikukuratira engiri y'ekitiinisa eya Ruhanga orikusiimwa, ei naakwatsiibwe.*

*<sup>12</sup>Ninsiima Kristo Yesu Mukama waitu owampaire amaani, ahabw'okuba akanteekateekaho kuba omwesigwa, yampa omurimo gw'okumuheereza, <sup>13</sup>n'obu ndaabe obunyakare naamurogotsireho, nkamujuma, ndi omuntu enshaarizi; kwonka nkasaasirwa ahabw'okubikorera omu butamanya n'omu butaikiriza; <sup>14</sup>kandi embabazi za Mukama waitu zikaba nyingi munonga hariinye hamwe n'okwikiriza n'okukunda okuri omuri Kristo Yesu. <sup>15</sup>Ekigambo eki n'eky'okwesigwa, kishemereire kwikiririzibwa kimwe, ngu Kristo Yesu akaija omu nsi kujuna abasiisi; kandi omuri abo niinye w'okubanza; <sup>16</sup>kwonka eki naasaasiriirwe, Yesu Kristo akenda kworekyera omuriinye, omusiisi w'okubanza, eky'okureeberaho ahari abo abarimwikiriza kutunga amagara agatahwaho. <sup>17</sup>Mukama otahwaho, otafa, otareebwa, Ruhanga Nyamuhanga, aheebwe ekitiinisa, ahimbisibwe ebiro n'ebiro. Amiina.*

*<sup>18</sup>Omurimo ogwo naagukukwatsa, Timoseo mwana wangye, nk'ebi baanabi baabire bakugambireho, ngu bikwezirikise kurwana okurwana okurungi, <sup>19</sup>noohamya okwikiriza n'omutima murungi ogutarikweshinja, ugu abamwe baanagire hare, bakasiisikarirwa okwikiriza kwabo nk'obwato oku bufeera omu nyanja. <sup>20</sup>Omuri abo ni Humenaayo na Alegizanda, abu naarekyeire Sitaane, ngu bakaayega okutarogota.*

### **1:8-11—Okukoresha ebiragiro omuburyo**

1) Ekiragiro niki?

- A) Ekiragiro kyaruhanga niki?
- B) Paulo nagira ngu ebiragiro bikakoregwa bahi?
- C) Habwaki kihikire okugira ebiragiro?

2) Twasingurwa omushango gw'okuhenda ebiragiro nihabahoki?

- A) Nitureta ekitinisa nari ekishwaho ahari bishenkuru itwe hamwe neeka zeitu kuturihenda ebiragiro
- B) Kandi shi ebiragiro ebyaruhanga- nitworeka ekitinisa nari ekishwaho haari taata itwe omwugurunekaye kuturi kuhenda ebiragiro?
- C) Bibuli netugambiraki ehabikwatirine nokuhenda ebiragiro bya Ruhanga?
- D) Haine oworikumanya orikurindagye ebiragiro byaruhanga—obwire bwona, ahabweshonga nuungi
- E) Wakikozireho eki?
- F) Ahabwenki abantu batari kuhikiriza ebiragiro—omubwijwire n'omutima gumwe, obwire bwona?

3) Ahabw'obutahikiriza kiragiro kya Ruhanga, abantu nibakora emigyenzo nyingi n'ebintu bingi ebindi barikugyezaho “kweshemeza” ninga kweyeza—barikugyezaho kweyihaho ekibi omu maisho ga Ruhanga.

- A) Nimigyenzoki hamwe nebindi bintu ebi abantu barikukora?
- B) Habwaki egyomigyenzo etarikubeeza?
- C) Ogu nigwo muringo ogwokweera nari n'ekitebyo?
- D) Kuturabe nitukurata eyindi miringo etari yobwruhanga, habwaki kitarikumuha kitiinisa?
- E) Nitubasa kuyamba abantu abaturikumanya abari kukozeza emigyenzo etarikubayamba tuta (kandi etari kuhereza Ruhanga ekitinisa)?

### **1:12-20—Paulo nk'ekyokureeberaho**

1) Omu **1:12-17** Paulo natugambira ngu Namanya oku turikugarukana na Ruhanga.

- A) Paulo akabasa kworobera ebiragiro bya ruhanga? Kyabe yaremirwe, akaba ari muntuki?
- B) Ruhanga akamwakira ata nobu arabe yabire atarikworobeera biragiro?
- C) Okwakirwa ruhanga nitukuboona tuta?
- D) Eki nikyoreka eki, nomugasho gwebiragiro?

2) Embabazi zaruhanga niki?

- A) Ekyamaani niki, ekiibi kyawe nari emabazi za yesu?
- B) Embabazi ezi nozitunga ota?
- C) “Okumwikirizamu” (om 16) nikimanyisaki kandi nikirugami ki omumagara gaitu? “Nikirebeka” kita? Nekya omurundi gumwe nari ekya obwire bwona obw'amagara gaitu?

3) 1 Timoseo tiya Timoseo wenka. Nitwe netuha endagiriro.

- A) Nitukimanya tuuta?

### **1 Timoseo 2:1-7**

<sup>1</sup>*Eky'okubanza, nimbehanangiriza kushabira abantu boona, n'okubeeshengyerereza, n'okubatonganira, n'okubasiimira Ruhanga;* <sup>2</sup>*mushabire abagabe n'abategyeki boona tubone kugira obusingye tutebeekane, nitutiina Ruhanga kandi nitwerinda omu buryo bwona.* <sup>3</sup>*Eki nikyo kirungi kandi ekishemeire omu maisho ga Ruhanga Omujuni waitu,* <sup>4</sup>*oyenda ngu abantu boona bajunwe, bamanyire kimwe amazima;* <sup>5</sup>*ahakuba hariho Ruhanga omwe, kandi n'Omuteerani omwe owa Ruhanga n'abantu, ogwo muntu ni Kristo Yesu,* <sup>6</sup>*owaayehaireyo kuba ow'okucungura abantu boona. Ebyo bikahamibwa omu bunaku bwabyo;* <sup>7</sup>*nyowe nkateebwaho kuba omubuurizi waabyo kandi entumwa, (ningamba amazima, tindikubeiha), n'omwegyesa w'Abanyahanga kubeegyesa okwikiriza n'amazima.*

### **2:1-7—Shabira boona namunonga abebembezi**

1) Abantu biine omuze gw'okwetombeita aha nshobi za gavumenti, abebembezi, na abantu abandi.

- A) Paulo nagamba ngu tukoreki?
- B) Nokyomugisha muhango ahari Paulo okushabira abanda? Nokimanaya ota?
- C) Habwaki eshara eri nkuru ahari Paulo?
- D) Eshara tuzikore nkuru bata omumakanisa agitu?

2) Omushororoongo 1 niguta aha rukarara eshaara nyingi, ezirimu: kushabira boona, okubeeshengyerereza, n'okubatonganira, n'okubasiimira.

- A) Habwaki tushemerire kushaba eshara zitarizimwe na zimwe ahabantu?

3) Ogwa 2 Paulo nagira ngu “mushabire abagabe n'abategyeki boona.”

- A) Paulo nahereza enshonga ki ahakushabira abari omubutegeyeki?
- B) Habwaki kihikire okutura omubuteeka omubwaruhanga nekitinisakye?
- C) Paulo nagamba omurunyiriri rwakana, habwaki tushemerire kushabira abari omibutegeyeki, niiki?
- D) Okushabira abo abari omubutegeyeki kyiine mugashoki?
- E) Okutura omu “buteeka n'omu bucureezi omu bwa okutiina Ruhanga n'omukitiinisa” byine kakwate ki n'oku janjaja engiri, kugira ngu abo abuturi kukoranabo babaase “kujunwa kandi kwija aha kumanya amazima?”
- F) Nitusiima tuta abari omubutegeyeki, kuturi kwahukana nebiragiro byabo? Babwaki tushemerire kusiima abategyeki bitu?

### **1 Timoseo 2:8-15**

<sup>8</sup>*N'ahabw'ekyo niinyenda ngu abashaija babe nibo baashaba omu myanya yoona, nibaimutsya emikono erikwera bataine kiniga nari empaka.* <sup>9</sup>*Kandi abakazi bo bagume beecume, bajware ebijwaro ebibashemereire, baine obucureezi n'okwerinda, barekya kutisba eishokye, n'obu kwakuba okujwara ezaabu nari eruuru nari ebijwaro by'obuguzi bwingi,* <sup>10</sup>*kureka bakore emirimo miringu eshemereire abakazi abeeyeta abarikutiina Ruhanga.* <sup>11</sup>*Omukazi agume ayegye ahunami omu kworoba kwona.* <sup>12</sup>*Ahakuba tindikwikiriza mukazi kubuurira nari kutegyeka abashaija; kureka agume ahunami.* <sup>13</sup>*Ahakuba Adamu niwe yaabandize kuhanwa, haakurataho Haawa;* <sup>14</sup>*kandi Adamu tiwe yaabeihibeihirwe, kureka omukazi niwe yaabeihibeihirwe, akahinduka omusiisi.* <sup>15</sup>*Kwonka omukazi ku ariguma omu kwikiriza, omu kukunda, omu kwera, hamwe n'omu kwerinda, aryaguma atabaarukye gye omu kuzara abaana.*

Walter Liefeld omu *The NIV Application Commentary, 1 and 2 Timothy/Titus* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1999), 95-96, nagamba aha mishororoongo egi ati: “Ekigyendererwa ky'endagiriro y'omu 1 Timoseo 2:8-10 tikuragiira kushaba (ekyo kyahairwe omu vv. 1-2) kwonka emicwe y'abashija n'abakazi omu kushaba n'okuramya . . . Paulo arimu natereza emicwe omukushaba. Endebeka yabo eshemereire kushushana n'omunda y'omutima gwabo. Omuri 9-10 natwereka ngu okutina mukama kw'abakazi kwerekwe omu mirimo mirungi. Emicwe y'abakazi nekwata aha endebeka yabo. “Omu ensi ya bugrika eya ira, nangwa hamwe n'omubwire bwa Paulo, emyenda y'empaha, amashokye, hamwe neruru bikaba bitarikubarirwa abantu abarikutiina Ruhanga. Aho, abakristayo abakazi bakaba bashemereire kujwara 'n'okwerinda.”

Oku arikushoboroora emyenda, amashokye n'eruru nikitwereka enshonga ibiri ahabwaki bikaba bitashemereire. (1) Kimwe ni eby'obuguzi bwingyi. Okugamba ezaabu nikyegambira kandi ekigambo ekirikushoboroora ebijwaro ebitashemereire ni 'ebya ebeyi.' (2) Ekindi ni okugira akakwate na emicwe etashemereire.”

**2:8—Eshaara z’abashaija niziteekwa kuruga omu magara garikweera**

- 1) Omuri gwa 8 Paulo nafayo *ahabashaija*. Nagira ngu abashaija beine kushaba bataine “kiniga nari empaka.”
- A) Okushaba tutaine “kiniga nari empaka” nikuyamaba ki eshara zaitu?
  - B) Obu Paulo arimunagambira abantu, nibibiki ebi abanu bari kukora?
  - C) Habwaki abantu bari kugira ekiniga bakakora kubi?
  - D) Tukoreki kyamba abantu kuturahogye okerinda ekibi bakatuura omubusingye?”
- 2) Ekigyendererwa ky’amaani eki Paulo arikugamba ni ngu abantu “bajunwe kandi baije aha kumanya amazima.” Kabiri nagamba aha *mitwarize* yeitu omukakwate n’okushaba (gwa 2 na 8).
- A) Ni ahabwaki kandi nibata kushanga amagara geitu gakwataine nabantu abanda kwija aha kumanya okujunwa omu Kristo?
  - B) Nk’ekanisa, nitubasa kukora ki kureeba ngu emishororngo egi yaba ebirikukorwa omu magara geitu?

**2:9-15—Eshara z’abakazi zishemereire kuruga omu magara garikweera**

- 1) “Kandi” eri omu mushororongo gwa 9 negumizamu ekiteekateeko kikuru kya Paulo—i.e.,eshara egyo eyabandi (namunonga eyabebembezi) eshemereire kuruga omu magara garikwera. Hati ekiteekateeko ekyo Nakita aha bakazi.
- A) Abasheija kubarabe nibashisha omukiniga hamwe nempaka, nibibiki ebi enyiriri ezi zirikugamba ezi abakazi bakushishamu?
  - B) Tukoreki okuyamba abakazi omukanisa kugira ngu betantare ekibi batuure omu “bucurezi omuriruhanga kandi nekitinisa?”
  - C) Okugamba aha “amashokye n’ezabu ninga eruru z’obuguzi bwingyi” omu mushororongo gwa 9 netwereka ngu Paulo akaba nateekateeka aha abagaiga hanu. Kwonka, krigirira nk’oku enshonga z’omurubaju nizimuka aha kushaba, abakazi kuribabaire nibabaasa kujwara ezaabu, eruru hamwe n’emyenda yebeyi, ahabwaki nikikuru ekibari kujwara?
  - D) Hariho enjwara y’omu murembe gwa hati erikubasa kuhereza ekishushani kibi aha bantu eki obu kristayo buri kandi n’eki okutina Ruhanga eki kuri?
  - E) Nikwe bata oku “emirimo mirungi” (om 10) na “ayegye ahunami omu kworoba kwona” (gwa 11) byine akakwate n’enjwara y’omukazi? Hariho engyenderwaho ei Paulo arimu natwegyesa hanuuya?

**1 Timoseo 3:1-13**

<sup>1</sup>*Ekigambo eki n’eky’amazima. Omuntu ku ayenda omurimo gw’omureeberezi, aba akunzire omurimo murungi.* <sup>2</sup>*Mumanye ngu omureeberezi ashemereire kutagira ki arikugaywaho, omushaija oine omukazi omwe, omwerinzi, omunyabwengye, omukwata mpora, orikukunira abagyenyi, orikurahukirwa kwegyesa, otarikusinda, otarikurwana, kureka orikutwaza gye, otarikutongana, otarikukunda mpiha, 4 orikutegyeka gye eka ye, ou abaana be barikworobera bakamuha ekitiinisa omu miringo yoona;* <sup>5</sup>*(omuntu otarikumanya kutegyeka ab’omu ka ye, naabaasa ata kutegyeka ekanisa ya Ruhanga?)* <sup>6</sup>*tashemereire kuba Mukristaayo musya, obundi atakaayetunguura, akagwa, akacwerwa orubanja nk’oru Sitaane yaacwewerwe;* <sup>7</sup>*kandi ashemereire kuba orikusiimwa ab’aheru, arekye kujumwa n’okugwa omu mutego gwa Sitaane.*

<sup>8</sup>*Kandi abadiikoni nabo bashemereire kuba abeerinzi abatarikugambira habiri, abatarikunywa viinyo nyingi, abatarikwetenga nshaagi,* <sup>9</sup>*abarikurinda enaama y’okwikiriza, abaine omutima ogutarikweshinja.*

<sup>10</sup>*Kandi abo babanze bagyezibwe; ku baraashangwe bataine ki barikugaywaho, babone kukora omurimo gw’obudiikoni.* <sup>11</sup>*Abadiikoni nabo bashemereire kuba abeerinzi, abatarikubeiherera bandi, abatarikukunda birikusinza, kandi abeesigwa omuri byona.* <sup>12</sup>*Abadiikoni babe abashaija abaine omukazi omwe, abarikutegyeka gye abaana baabo n’abamaka gaabo;* <sup>13</sup>*ahakuba abaheereza gye omu murimo gw’obudiikono beetungira eiziina rirungi n’obumanzi bwingi omu kwikiriza okuri omuri Kristo Yesu.*

Walter Liefeld omu *The NIV Application Commentary, 1 and 2 Timothy/Titus* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1999), 116, nashoborora emishororongo egi ati: “Paulo nashoborora omurimo gw’obureeberezi omu 1 Timoseo 3:1 ahabw’omugasho gwaago (omurimo murunga) kitari kitinisa. Tarikuhabura abantu kusherura ebitinisa kureka obujunanizibwa.”

**3:1-13—Engyendererwaho z’okuba omwebembezi omu kanisa**

- 1) Reebe orukarara rw’ebirikwetagisibwa abebembezi (i.e., abakuru, abashumba) omu gwa 1-7:
- A) Nibyetagiso ki, ebi abantu barikuhenda? Ahabwaki?
  - B) Ekanisa ekakora ki kuyamba abashaija kuhikiriza ebyetago ebi Paulo arikutuha?



2) Reeba orukara rw'ebyatagiso by'aba diikoni omu gwa 8-12:

- A) Niki ekirikiukuteganisa omu byetago ebi? Ahabwaki?
- B) Nituyamba tutta abashaija kukikiriza ebyatago ebi?

3) Ebyetagiso by'abakuru (gwa 1-7) n'abadiikoni (gwa 8-12) n'*engyenderwaho*, bitari *byoona* ebi abebembezi b'ekanisa barikwetaga. Eki nitukireeba omu **Tito 1:5-11** eine ebyetago birikwenda kushushana (nibyenda kushushana kwonka tibyo bimwe) omu rukarara rwa ebyetengo bya abakuru. Gyeranisa 1 Timoseo na Tito' aha rukara rw'ebyetengo haza oreebe ebi:

A) Orikugyendera aha enkarara z'ebyetengo ezo ibiri:

- 1) *Nibukuguki* obu omwebembezi ashemerire kuba aine?
- 2) *Obukugu* obwe bwiine mugashoki?
- 3) Itwe nkabembezi be kanisa nitushujuma tuta omuntu orikwenda kuba omwebembezi ku arabe ayine *obubaasa n'obukugu*?

B) Orikugyendera aha enkarara z'ebyetengo ezo ibiri:

- 1) Omwebemezi wekanisa ashemerire kuba aine *entwazaki/ engyeshoki*?
- 2) Ahabwaki *entwaza hamwe n'engyesho* zine mugasho?
- 3) Itwe nkabembezi bekanisa tukamanya tuta omuntu orikwenda kuba omwebembezi ku aine *engyesho nuungi*?

C) Orikugyendera aha enkarara z'ebyetengo ezo ibiri:

- 1) *Nimukago ki* ogu omwebembezi we kanisa ashemerire kugira nabatari *bakurasi ba kuristo*?
- 2) Ogwo *mukago hamwe nabatarikwikiriza* gwiine mugasho ki?
- 3) Ekanisa nebase kumanya eta omuntu orikwenda kuba omwebembezi ku arabe aine *omukago murungi nabatari bakuratsi ba yesu*?

4) Amahanga gatarigamwe giine emigenzo n'emitwarize etari kushushana. Agamwe nigebebeza obusingye bw'omuntu n'emirimo ya burimuntu haza bafeerwa eka n'obumwe omu kibiina. Agandi gahamya okwikirizana omu bingi bafeerwa obusingye bwa omwe. Twine kwetegyereza ebintu ebi obusingye bwitu biri kwimunya ahabw'okuba obusingye bwitu nibubasa kuba burikwimutsya ebintu ebi Paulo ataragambire omu bebebezi bekanisa.

A) Nibumanyiso ki obu Paulo arikugambaho aha ababembezi omu **1 Tim 3:1-13**, ebyanga byaitu nibikora omurimo gwo kubihikiriza?

B) Ni micwe ki ei Paulo arikugamba omu **1 Tim 3:1-13** ahu ebyanga byeitu bitarikufayo omu kubyegyesa abantu?

C) Egyo micwe y'obwebembezi ei ebyanga byaitu bitari kwegyesa bantu, tukakoraki itwe nk'ekanisa kuyamba abakuba beeswire omu butegyeki kushushanisibwa nebyo ebi Paulo arikuhana aha bebebezi?

5) Ninyenda oreeba ngu ekigambo kimmwe omuri ebi kwetagisa ahari boona , abakuru (gwa 4), abadiikoni (v.8), n'abakazi (gwa 11) ni "abeerinsi," (nikyo kirikukoresibwa nk'engambisa omu gwa 4; hamwe gwa 8, 11). Ekigabo ekyo nikyo kimwe omu **1 Tim 2:2**. Nikimanyisa "omucwe ninga entwaza erikweereka ngu omutu tari waburiijo *kandi ashemereire ekitiniisa*." Emicwe nka "ataine ki arikugawaho," "obwesigye," "ekitinisa," n'okweera nibuhindura omuntu kuba ow'ekitinisa." Endagiriro egyi ninkuru aha Paulo.

A) Nimugasho ki ogwe ekitinisa omukwegyesa nokuburira engiri omu kanisa?

B) Tukoreki kungira ngu abantu namunonga ebebebezi kuturaho barikuhereza na ekitinisa?

6) Omu mushororongo gwa 2, ehu erikugira ngu omukuru ninga omureeberezi aine kuba "omushaija oine omukazi omwe," omuri grika ni "omushaija w'omukazi omwe." Nikyo kimwe ekirikukoresibwa omu gwa 12 aha badiikoni (hamwe n'omu **1 Tim 5:9**). Baibuli terikuzibira abantu abaine abakazi bingi kuza omukanisa kwonka ekihikire n'omushaija omwe hamwe n'omukazi omwe. Aha, omwebembezi ashweire (obushwere tiburikwetengyesa kuba omwebembezi) aine kuba aine omukazi omwe. Ekikuru n'obwesigye obu omushaija arikwerekana aha mukazi we.

A) Habwaki obwesigwa omubushwere buri bukuru ngu Paulo abugarukemu aha bakulu n'abadiikoni?

B) Nobukirabe kiri ngu okushwera abakazi bingi omuri misiri kukaba kuriho, obu Paulo yabeire nahandika kikaba Kya kyendeire. Mbwenu okushwera abakazi bingi nikyo kizibu ekyiriho ekirikwenga kwihwaho omutwazya yeitu namunonga kuturi kukigyera geranisa no bwebembezi bekanisa?

C) Ku orunyiriri 2 hamwe 12, omushaija owabaire aine abakazi bingi yabaire atari kwikirizibwa okuba omwebembezi, habwaki ekyo kyabire kiri omushango—eki nokishoborore ota omuntu owa kubaasa

kuba omwebembezi Kandi aine abakazi bingi?

7) Reeba ngu eby'etagiso bishatu eby'abakuru ebi (orikutegyeka gye eka ye; tashemereire kuba mukristaayo musya; orikusiimwa ab'aheeru [gwa 4-7]) nibikuru ahari Paulo, ahabwokuba nibyo byonka ebiri kushoboroora obukuru bwa byo.

A) Nishonga ki ezi Paul yagambireho omu birikwetengyesa kuba omwebembezi omu mushororongo gwa 2-12?

B) Ekanisa ku zirukokora omuntu omwebembezi, ni byetago ki ebitutungire, Kandi nishonga ki zebyo ebrikwetangyesibwa?

C) Itwe nkekanisa tushemereire kukora ki kugira ngu tugire ebiri kwetengesibwa kuba abebembezi abarikuhikiriza nkebi Paul yagambireho?

8) Kimwe aha byetaago by'abakuru ekitakwetengyesebwa omu badiikoni ni *okurahukibwa kwegyesa* (v.2). Enshonga ningu obuhereza bw'abadiikoni n'obwa emirimo yabutosha: nobuhereza bw'okuhweera, kwirukangirira abaine obweremwa n'okuyamba abantu omu kutebeekana (reeba **Byak 6:1-6**). Abadiikoni nibakuru omubuhereza bw'omwoyo. Walter Liefeld in *The NIV Application Commentary, 1 and 2 Timothy/Titus* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1999), 138-39, negamba eki aha badiikoni: “Kuhikiriza omurimo gw'obudiikoni, ebintu bishatu bikaba byine kubaho: (1) Amakanisa gakaba giine obujunanzibwa bw'okuronda abashajja b'emicwe y'omu 1 Timothy 3. (2) Abantu aba bakaba beine kuba biine okwerekwa, omutima, n'okukunda kuhereza, baine kuba abadiikoni batakesirwe. (3) Ekanisa eshemereire kuhindura obuhereza obu bumwe omu mirimo yabo ahabwa omubiri. Ekibina kyona kishemereire kureeba butunu, kugira ngu ekibina kiroze kandi kimanyire buzima oku ekanisa eri kubakunda.”

A) Itwe nk'ekanisa okweetwa kwa badiikoni nitukutwaaza tuta?

B) Abadiikoni nibyetegyerereza bata omugasho gwabo?

C) Itwe nk'ekanisa twine kukora ki kugarura omurimo gw'abadiikoni nk'oku baibuli erikushoborora?

### **1 Timoseo 3:14-16**

<sup>14</sup>*Nyine amatsiko g'okwija okwo juba; kwonka naakuhandiikira ebyo,* <sup>15</sup>*ngu, ku ndiba ntarahukire kwija, omanyeye oku abantu bashemereire kutwaza omu nju ya Ruhanga, niyo kanisa ya Ruhanga ohuriire, enyomyo kandi obuhamizo bw'amazima.* <sup>16</sup>*Kandi tihariho kubanganisa, enaama y'ediini yaitu ku eri nkuru buzima, erikugira eti: Akoorekwa aine omubiri, yaahamibwa Omwoyo, yaareebwa baamaraka, yaabuuirwa omu mahanga, yaikirizibwa ab'omu nsi, yaatwarwa omu iguru kutaaha omu kitiinisa..*

Omu omushororongo gwa 15 Paulo nashoborora emiringo eshatu y'obuhereza bwa Timoseo: (1) Enju ya Ruhanga; (2) Ekanisa ya Ruhanga ohuriire; na (3) enyomyo kandi obuhamizo bw'amazima. Ekigambo enju omurugrika nikimanyisa ebintu bibiri, (enju), (n'ebiri omunju egyo). Eki nikimanyisa: (1) Obutuuro bwa Ruhanga (“enju” ye) n'ekanisa, abantu be; na (2) abantu ba Ruhanga tikigombe kyonka, kwonka bari (eka ya Ruhanga)—kandi tutakashobya: n'eka ya Ruhanga, tiyaitu.

“Ekanisa [“ekibiina” omurugrika] ya Ruhanga ohuriire” netwereka ngu ekanisa, ku erikuterana hamwe, neyoreka okubaho kwa Ruhanga omu muringo gw'omutaano. Yijuka ngu Yesu akagyeeta “ekanisa ye”: Niwe yatandikire egyo kanisa (**Mat 16:18**); Niwe mutwe gw'ekansah (**Efe 1:18-23**); kandi akagira ngu “Ahabw'okuba babiri nari bashatu ku bariteeranira ahamwe omu iziina ryangye, naanye ndyaba ahagati yaabo.” (**Mat 18:20**).

“Enyomyo kandi obuhamizo bw'amazima” nikitwegyesa ebi bibiri: (1) Hariho “amazima.” Yesu niwe mazima (**Yoh 14:6**); Ekigambo kya Ruhanga n'amazima (**Yoh 17:17; 2 Tim 2:15**). (2) Ekanisa n'eyomugasho muhango omu kuhamya amazima hamwe n'okugamanyisa abantu.

1) Ebiri kukwata aha “enju ya Ruhanga”:

A) Abantu abatari mu kansisa nibarureeba nka eka?

1) Kukirabe kitari kisyo, ni habwaki?

2) Kyaba kiri kityo, nibatureeba nk'eka nungi y'emicwe mirungi ninga eshobire?

B) Itwe nitwereba nka eka, Kandi nitukindana nka- eka?

C) Itwe nka ekanisa tukoreki kureba ngu abantu boona omukanisa yeitu batwazibwa nkabeeka emwe?

2) Ebiri kukwata aha “ekanisa ya Ruhanga ohuriira”:

A) Ekigambo “ekanisa” n'amakuru marungi ninga mabi omu kyanga kyaawe? Ahabw'enki?

B) Obu ekanisa eri ebintu kikuru ahari kristo, nitubasa kukoraki kugira ngu ekanisa ebe ekintu

kyomuhendo ahari itwe?

3) Ebiri kukwata aha kanisa “nk’enyomyo n’obuhamizo bwa mazima”:

A) Abatari bakuratsi ba kristo omubyanga byitu nibamanya ngu hariho "amazima" kukirabe kiri kityo nibatekateka ngu amazima nigahi?

B) Turimu nitwegyesa abantu “okuhamya amazima” ga kristo kandi nekigambo kye kubari kuba nigamba nabataei bikiriza Kristo? Kukirabe kitari kisyo tukore okutebkanisa kurungi abantu beitu?

C) Ekanisa ein’omugasho muhango omu magara g’abantu.

1) Mugashoki eyi ekanisa erimu nekora omu magara ga abantu?

2) Tukoreki kugira ngu omugasho muhango gwe kanisa gube ogwokuhamya amazima?"

4) Twaba nitureeba enshonda zoonza z’ekanisa ezi Paulo arikugambaho:

A) Haine ebintu ebaturimu nitukora ebikutashemerire kuba turi kukora kugira ngu tuhamye ebi Paul Ari kugamba aha kanisa?

B) Titurimu nitukora ebintu ebi tutaahemerire kuba nitukora kugira ngu tугyendere aha ku Paul Ari kugamba aha kanisa?

5) Amazima makuru aha Yesu Kristo—okujwara omubiri, kubambwa, kuzookare, kuteemba omwiguru, hamwe n’okuheebwa ekitinisa—nibishobororwa omu gwa 16. Ebikwatiriine n’amazima aga:

A) Abantu nibetegyereza gye amazima agari kukwata ahari Yesu, noku ayahukiine aha bandi hamwe nomugasho gwo kwitwa, kubambwa, okuzooka, okutemba omwiguru, kandi nekitinisa kye? Kukirabe kitari kisyo, tukoreki kugira ngu abantu betegyereze ebintu bikuru ebi?

B) Nikwe bata oku turi “kuburiira Kristo” omu batarikwikiriza omu ihanga ryaitu?

C) Hariho ebintu ebi tushemereire kukora ebiri kwahukana aha bindi kugira ngu kristo aburigwe omumazima—omubigambo nomukora?

6) Yetegyereze ngu omuri gwa 2, 4, 5, 12, na 15 nagyeranisa ekanisa n’eka:

A) Eka za hati hamwe nizishushana Zita n’ ekanisa ya Kristo?

B) Eka za hati zishemerire kushuaha zita nka ekanisa ya Kristo?

C) Nituta oku tushemereire kuyamba eka zitu kuba nka okyokureberaho ky’Ekanisa ya Kristo?

#### **1 Timoseo 4:1-7a**

*<sup>1</sup>Kwonka Omwoyo naagamba butunu ati: Omu biro ebya bwanyima bamwe baryareka okwikiriza ahabw’okuhurira emyoyo erikuhabya n’okwegyesa kwa baadaimoni, <sup>2</sup>bahabisibwe oburyarya bw’abantu abarikubeiha ebishuba, abaine emitima etakihuriira, nk’esiriiziibwe ekyoma ekirukwotsya, <sup>3</sup>abaziza okushwera, kandi eby’okurya ebi Ruhanga yaahangiire abarikwikiriza bakamanya amazima ngu babyakiire n’okusiiima. <sup>4</sup>Ahakuba eki Ruhanga yaahangire kyona ni kirungi; kandi tihariho kirikuzira, ku kiba kyakiirwe n’okusiiima; <sup>5</sup>ahakuba nikiba kyeziibwe ekigambo kya Ruhanga n’okushaba. <sup>6</sup>Ku orishobororera ab’eishe-emwe ebigambo ebyo, oryaguma ori omuheereza murungi wa Kristo Yesu, orikutungwa ebigambo by’okwikiriza n’eby’enyegyesa nungi ei waakuratiire. <sup>7</sup>Ebiteekyerezo by’ebigunjano eby’abakaikuru, ebitari bya Ruhanga, otaribiikiriza.*

#### **4:1-7a—Ekizibu ky’ebishuba omu kanisa**

Paulo enyima ho yatwereka nk’oku habiire hariho ekizibu omu kanisa ya Effeso (eyi Timoseo yabiire ari omurisa), ky’enyegyesa y’ebishuba omu bamwe (**1 Tim 1:3-4, 18-20**). Yashoborora ebicweeka by’omugasho eby’ekanisa: omugasho gw’okushabira omu magara gari kweera, ngu abantu bamanye okujunwa okuri omuri Kristo (**2:1-15**); omugasho bw’abebembezi barungi b’ekanisa (**3:1-13**); ekishushani ky’ekanisa yo yonka (**3:15**); hamwe n’obukuru bw’ “enaama y’obwaruhanga” ekwatiriine na Kristo Yesu, ei ekanisa erikwikiriza kandi ekaburiira (**3:16**). Hati Paulo naza aha nyegyesa z’ebishuba omu kanisa n’oku Timoseo aine kuzirwanisa.

Obumwe, abantu nibateekateeka ngu okuziza ebintu ebi Ruhanga ahangire (e.g., obushwere, n’ebyokudya) nikabahindura “abarikweera” kusinga abandi. Walter Liefeld omu *The NIV Application Commentary, 1 and 2 Timothy/Titus* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1999), 151, eki nakihandikaho ebi: “Abegyesa b’ebishuba nibateekateeka ngu hariho ensi y’omwoyo ehi okushwera ninga eby’okurya birikuteganisa. Paulo nayereka ngu eki kigwiire, abarikwikiriza nibakiira byona ebi Ruhanga yahangire n’okusiiima. Nitukytware ngu Paulo nikwe arikugamba aha kushweera, kwonka nagumizamu kugamba aha by’okurya . . . okuziza eby’okurya nokugaya omurimo gwa Ruhanga. Kubyakiira kandi okasiima n’okuhamya

omurimo gwa Ruhanga. . . Abegyesa aba bakaba batarikusiima kandi ekyo n'ekibi ekirikureetaho obugomi (Rom. 1:21).”

1) Hariho enkoragana aha enyikiriza y'ebishuba (gwa 1) n'ebikorwa bigwiire (gwa 3); eki abantu barikwikiriza nikyo barikukora (kandi eki abantu barikukora nikyo kirikwerekera ekibarikwikiriza). Enyikiriza egwiire hamwe n'ebikorwa bibi nibigaitibwa oburyarya n'ebishuba (gwa 2). Teekateeka ahari ebi:

- A) Paulo natugambira ngo obukomoko bw'enyikiriza egwiire ninkahi? Eki nikitwerekera ki aha kutereza enyikiriza egwiire?
- B) Hiine enyikiriza hamwe n'entwaaza omu bantu b'ekanisa ebitarikujwarana n'ekigambo kya Ruhanga?
- C) Ahabwaki abantu nibikiriza kandi bakakora ebintu ebi?
- D) Tukakora ki kuyamba abantu aba kurekyeraaho kwikiriza n'okukora ebintu ebi?

2) Abantu kubari kweyiha aha bintu bimwe “omukwehorera” kandi obwe baibuli etari kubiragiira, nibahendera bari omubukwata bw'ebintu ebyo.

- A) “Okuziza okushwera,” “n'ebiyokudya,” ninga okwehara ebindi bintu byona (ebi baibuli etaririkuragiira), nibihakanisa bita “embabazi, esaasi, kandi n'obusingye” oburikushangwa omuri Kristo?
- B) Baibuli yaba etaririkuzibira ekintu, kwonka abantu bo bakakizibira, ekyo nikitwegyesa ki aha nteekateeka y'abantu abo aha: 1) obushoborozi bwa Baibuli; 2) embabazi za Ruhanga; 3) okwikiriza n'okukora?
- C) Okucwa emicwe etari ya Baibuli tikyanguhi. Itwe nk'ekanisa, nitubasa tuta kuhweera abantu kucwa emicwe etari mubaibuli haza bakashememererwa omu embabazi, esaasi hamwe n'obusingye oburikuruga ommukago na Yesu Kristo?

3) Omuri gwa 6 Paulo nagira ngu enyegyesa yebishuba n'emicwe mibi eine “kuhanwa” ngu abantu b'omukanisa bamanye

- A) Eki turimu nitukikorera abantu beitu?
- B) Kukirabe kitari kisyoye, nibintu ki ebyine “kuhanwa,” kandi tubikore tuta?

### **1 Timoseo 4:7b-16**

<sup>7b</sup>Yemanyiiize okutiina Ruhanga; <sup>8</sup>ahakuba okwemanyiiiza eby'omubiri nikugasha kakye, kwonka okwemanyiiiza okutiina Ruhanga nikugasha omu muringo gwona, ahakuba kwine eki kuturaganisa aha magara g'ebiro ebi n'ag'ebiro ebirija. <sup>9</sup>Ekigambo ekyo n'eky'okwesigwa, kandi kishemereire kwikiririzibwa kimwe. <sup>10</sup>Nikyo tufeera kubi, kandi nikyo twezirikira, ahakuba twesiga Ruhanga ohuriire, Omujuni w'abantu boona, na buzima ow'abarikwikiriza. <sup>11</sup>Ebyo obiragiire kandi obyegeyese. <sup>12</sup>Hatagira owaagaya obutsigazi bwawe, kureka obe eky'okureeberaho aha barikwikiriza omu kugamba n'omu mitwarize, omu kukunda, omu kwikiriza n'omu kugira omutima ogushemeire. <sup>13</sup>Oyezirikye kushomera abantu ebyahandiikirwe, n'okubuurira, n'okwegyesa, okuhitsya obu ndiija. <sup>14</sup>Otarireka kukoresa ekiconco eki oine, eki waahairwe ahabw'ebi waagambirweho baanabi, obu abakuru baakutaho engaro. <sup>15</sup>Ebyo obyezirikire, obe nibyo waataho omutima, boona bareebe oku orikweyongyera kugyenda omumaisho. <sup>16</sup>Oyerinde iwe wenka, kandi n'omu bi orikwegyesa. Ogumizemu n'ebyo; ahakuba omu kukora otyo, noiija kwejuna, kandi ojune n'abarikukuhurira..

### **4:7b-10—Oku omuhereza wa Ruhanga arikwetebeakanisa**

1) Omu gwa 7b-10 negamba aha bintu ebi Timoseo (eki nikigumizamu kukwata aha abakuru b'ekanisa) aine kukora kwetebeakanisa kurwanisa enyegyesa y'ebishuba omukanisa):

- A) Nibintu ki ebi ebi abebembezi bekanisa bashemereire kuba nibakora?
- B) Ebyo turimu nitubikora tuta?
- C) Kuturabe nitwetenga kuhindura aha bimwe ebi Paul Ari kugamba, tuhindureho tuta kugira ngu tuhindure aha kuhereza abantu?

2) “Emicwe” (gwa 7b-8) netwerekera *obutasha* omukukora ekintu (nk'oku omuzani aine kuguma nayemanyiza). Nk'oku emicwe y'omwoyo eri mikuru kusinga ey'omubiri, nitubaasa kuba *abojunanizibwa* kureeba ngu emicwe egyo, twagikora?”

### **4:11-16—Obumanyiso bw'omuhereza arikusiimwa**

1) Hariho ebiragiho (engyendererwaho) 10 omu mishororongo egi.

A) Nizo ziha?

B) Itwe nka bebembezi bekanisa nitubasa Kuta bata omu nkora ebintu ebyo byona ebi Paul ari kugamba omukuhereza ekigambo Kya mukama ashemerire kukora?

2) Omu **3:2** kimwe aha byetengo by'omukuru n'okurahukira kwegyesa. Omugasho gw'okwegyesa nimukuru munonga omu kanisa. Paulo naguma nakigarukamu. Mbweni, omu **4:11** omwebembezi aine "Ebyo obiragiire kandi obyegeye" [i.e., ekigambo kya Ruhanga]; omu **4:13** aine "Oyezirikye . . . okubuurira, n'okwegyesa"; omu **4:16** aine "Oyerinde iwe wenka . . . kandi n'omu bi orikwegyesa."; omu **5:17** Abakuru abarikutegeyeka gye bateekateekweho kuba abashemerire kuheebwa ekitiinisa kingi okukira abandi, na buzima abarikukora omurimo gw'okubuurira n'okwegyesa;"; omu **6:2** aine "obyegyese kandi obyehanangirize abantu"; omu **6:17** ashemerire "obeehanangirize abo bagaiga[nk'oku bashemerire kukoresa sente zaabo]."

Omuri eki, twine kwijuka ngu "yoono enaama ya Ruhanga" (**Byak 20:27**) eine kwegyesebwa. Ahabw'okuba, "Ebyahandiikirwe byona, ebihandiikisiibwe Omwoyo wa Ruhanga, biine omugasho gw'okwegyesa omuntu, n'okumuhana, n'okumuhabura, n'okumutendeka omu by'okuhikiirira, ngu omuntu wa Ruhanga abone kuba ohikire buzima, oine byona ebishemerire omurimo gwona omurungi" (**2 Tim 3:16-17**).

A) Okwegyesa okuhikire okwegigambo Kya ruhanga kwine mugasho ki aha kukura kwekanisa?

B) Hariho ebicweeka bimwe ebi ebyahandikirwe ebitari kugambwaho hamwe nebi ei kugambwaho munonga?

C) Emibereho y'abantu bitu bomukanisa neyoreka ngu enyegyesa mpango eyiine omugasho

D) Empindahimduka ye mitwarize na ebyaro byeitu neyoreka ngu enyegyesa mpango neyetengwa amumyanya yeitu?

3) Omu mishororongo egyi Paulo natwerekaga gye ngu *amagara* g'omwebembenzi tigayahukana n'enyenyegyesa ye; nibigyenda hamwe.

A) Nibumanyisoki obu abebembezi bekanisa obu Paulo arikugambaho **1 Tim 4:11-16**?

B) Habwaki emibereho y'abebembezi b' omukanisa eshemereire kukwatagana na ebi Paulo yagambire?

C) Abebembezi bekanisa bashemerire kukoraki kugira ngu babe ekyokureberaho:

1) Aha minereho yabo?

2) Aha nyegyesa yabo?

4) Omu gwa 12 Paulo nagira, "Hatagira owaagaya obutsigazi bwawe." Nigutwerekaga ngu, omuntu yaba atari "mwikiriza musya" (**3:6**), abebembezi nibabaasa kuba kuba "eminyeeto," baaba biine ebigyendererwaho ebi Paulo arikugambaho.

A) Hariho emitwarize erikwetenga okujumirirwa kureba ngu abebembezi bekanisa tibajoogwa omubunyeto beabo?

B) Kandi shi hariho oku eminyeto erimu neribatirirwa okutaba abebembezi ahabwobunyeto beabo, kukirabe kiri kisyo tukore ki?

5) Omushororoongo gwa 13 nigugira ngu Oyezirikye "kushomera abantu Ebyahandiikirwe."

A) Habwaki eki kirikwetaagwa?

B) Eki, nikikorwa omu makanisa geitu hati?

C) Obutashoma bwine ekizibu omubyanga byitu, kugira ngu abantu kubaramanye kushoma hamwe nokwegyesa engiri nibwe baramanye ebyahandikirwe?

D) Ku obutashoma burabe buri ekizibu, hariho eki ekanisa erikubasa( ekyeshemerire) kukora kugira ngu abantu bamanye kushoma ebyahandikirwe?

6) Omushororoongo gwa 15 nigugira ngu abebembezi bashemerire, "Ebyo obyezirikire, obe nibyo waataho omutima, boona bareebe oku orikweyongyera kugyenda omumaisho."

A) Abantu kubari kutureeba nibagira ngu" nitushasha ne bintu ebi", "tubirimu" kugira ngu obusinguzi bwitu bube obuhanye ahari buri omwe?

B) Kukirabe kitari kisyo, twiine kukoraki?

### **1 Timoseo 5:1-2**

<sup>1</sup>Otariteisa omushaija mukuru n'amaani, kureka omuhuguure nka sho; abatsigazi obatwaze nka barumuna baawe, <sup>2</sup>abakazi bakuru nka nyoko, abakazi bato n'abaishiki nka banyaanyoko, obaineho omutima ogushemeire.

Paulo hati naza aha'nshonga y'okutwariza abantu batarikushushana omukanisa.

#### **5:1-2—Okutwariza ab'ekanisa nka ba tata, banyanya, bamama, na banyanyazi**

1) Niki eki emishororongo 1-2 erikutugambira aha enshusha y'ekania (ninga niki ekiyakubeire neshushana)?

A) Eki nizishushanisibwa kita nebi Paul yagambire omu **3:15**?

2) Abebembezi b'ekanisa bashemereire kuhana abashaija bakuru nka b'ishe bo.

A) Okuhabura omushaija mukuru nka *taata* nikyorekaki nkoku twakutwariza abantu abakuzire?

B) Hariho ebintu ebyekinyakare ebi ebikutashemerire Kuta omunkora twaba nitukoragana na basheija abakuzire?

C) Hariho ebintu ebaturikwetenga kuhindura twaba nitukoragana na basheija abakuzire?

3) Abebembezi b'ekanisa bashemereire kuhana abatsigazi bato nkabarumuna.

A) Okuhabura omuntu muti nka *mweine sho* nikyorekaka ki omukukoragana na bantu bato?

B) Hariho emitwarize erikwetenga Kuta omunkora twaba nitukoragana na bantu bato?

C) Hariho ebintu ebaturikwetenga kuhindura twaba nitukoragana na bantu bato?

4) Abebembezi b'ekanisa bashemereire kuhana abakazi bakuru nkabanyina bo.

A) Okuhabura omukazi akuzire nka *nyoko* nikyorekaka ki omukukoragana nabakazi abakuzire?

B) Hariho emitwarize erikwetenga Kuta omunkora twaba nitukoragana na bakazi abakuzire?

C) Hariho ebintu ebaturikwetenga kuhindura twaba nitukoragana na bakazi abakuzire omukanisa yeitu?

5) Abebembezi b'ekanisa bashemereire kuhana abaishiki bato nkabanyanya bo.

A) Okuhabura omwishiki muti nka *munyanyoko* nikyorekaka ki twaba nitukoragana na bishiki bato?

B) Hariho emitwarize erikwetenga Kuta omunkora twaba nitukoragana na bishiki bato?

C) Hariho ebintu ebaturikwetenga kuhindura twaba nitukoragana na bishiki bato omukanisa yeitu?

6) Sitani nakoresa abaishiki bato kukyema abebembezi. Paulo nikyo arikwongyeraho omutima gushemereire aha muheru gw'omushororongo gwa 2.

A) Nimatembezo ki agu tushemereire kutaho kureba ngu emitego yakyendezibwa Kandi nokuhikirira keo mwebembezi we kanisa nokwo mukazi muti kwagumaho?

### **1 Timoseo 5:3-16**

<sup>3</sup>Abafaakazi enshoberwa buzima obahe ekitiinisa. <sup>4</sup>Omufaakazi, ku araabe aine abaana nari abaijukuru, babanze beegye kworeka okutiina Ruhanga kwabo omu bi barikukorera ab'omu maka gaabo, nibaihura ebi abazaire baabo baabakoreire, ahabw'okuba ekyo nikyo kishemeire omu maisho ga Ruhanga. <sup>5</sup>Omufaakazi enshoberwa ata amatsiko ahari Ruhanga, aguma naashaba naayeshengyereza nyomushana na nyekiro; <sup>6</sup>kwonka oyehayo kweshemeza, aba afire n'obu aba ahuriire. <sup>7</sup>Obaragiire otyo, barekye kugira eki barikugaywaho. <sup>8</sup>Kwonka omuntu weena, otarikhwera banyabuzaare, n'okukira munonga ab'omu ka ye, biri ayehekaine okwikiriza, kandi naaba ari mubi okukira otarikhwera. <sup>9</sup>Hatarigira omufaakazi owaabarirwa omu b'okuhwerwa atakahikize myaka makumi mukaaga ey'obukuru, kandi ashemereire kuba omukazi owaashweirwe omushaija omwe, <sup>10</sup>kandi orikusimwa ahabw'emirimo mirungi, owaakurize gye abaana be, owaabaire akunira abagyenyi, akanaabisa ebigyere by'abarikhwera, akahwera abarikushaasha, kandi owaayehaireyo kukora ebirungi omu muringo gwona. <sup>11</sup>Kwonka abafaakazi abakiri bato otariikiriza kubataasya omu mutwe gw'abafaakazi, ahakuba ku barema kwerinda n'okworobera Kristo, benda kushwerwa; <sup>12</sup>batyo basingwa orubanja, ahabw'okwita endagaano yaabo ey'okubanza. <sup>13</sup>N'ekindi beega obweremwa, basiiba nibabungeera omu maka; kandi ti bweremwa bwonka, kureka baba ab'okubuzya orukuru, beetaasya omu bitari byabo, nibagamba ebitabashemereire. <sup>14</sup>N'ahabw'ekyo ninkunda ngu abafaakazi abakiri bato bashwerwe, bazaare abaana, bombekye amaka gaabo, barekye kuha abazigu obwiho bw'okutujuma. <sup>15</sup>Ahakuba na hati hariho bamwe abahabire bakakuratira Sitaane. <sup>16</sup>Omukazi weena orikwikiriza ku araabe aine abafaakazi abanyabuzaare, abe niwe yaabawera, barekye kurusya ekanisa, ebone kuhwera abafaakazi enshoberwa..

### **5:3-16—Ebya abafaakazi**

William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles*, Word Biblical Commentary, vol. 46 (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2000), 299, nahandiika omutima gwa Paulo omukuhandiikira Timoseo ebaruha egi arukugira ngu: “Paulo nayenda kuyamba Timoseo kutanisa abafaakazi abu ekanisa eine kuyamaba n’abo abatashemereire buyambi. . . . Paulo nayegyesa ngu omufaakazi buzima, ashemereire kuyambibwa, aine kuba ariwenka, ataine banyabuzaare kumuyamba kandi atarikubaasa kushweerwa. Aine kuba ari omukazi arikutiina Ruhanga otiire amatsiko gye ahari Ruhanga, okutiina Ruhanga kurikureebwa omu mitwarize ye nk’okushaba, omukazi w’omushaija omwe, kukuza abaana, kwozya ebigyere ba’abantu, kuyamba enshoberwa kandi ayezirikire aha magara garikukora ebirungi. Ekindi, ahabw’okugira ebizibu bya Effesso bikaba bireetwa abafaakazi bato, Paulo naragiira ngu omufaakazi aine kuba aine emyaka nkaaga kuyambibwa. Eki tikirikumanyisa ngu ekanisa terikuyamba abafaakazi abatarikuhikiriza engyenderwaho ezi. Nikimanyisa ngu ekanisa teshemereire kuza omundagaano n’abafaakazi aba kubayambakweyama kuyamba.”

1) Ebiragiyo bya Paulo omu kuheebwa obuyambi, nibitwheera bita omu micwe yeitu?

A) Nibangahi abarimu nibahereza kugira ngu tukuze egyesho zekikurisitayo eziri okugirirana embabazi ahari abo abarikwetenga?

2) Nokora ki eitwiine itwe nka ekanisa kuyamba abantu abateine, nka efakazi?

A) Nitubasa kuyamba ninga *kwanga* kuhereza obuyambi bwa sente aha fakazi ( nari abo abateine) aha *bigyendererwe ebiringi* nk'oku Paulo arikugamba?

B) Tutarabe tutarwine tumonde yo gumwe, nigwo guha?

3) Nimicwe ki, nari ebitongore ki omu busingye bwitu oburi kuheereza obuyambi ahari abo abafaakazi hamwe n’abandi?

A) Nibata (ninga zishemereire zita) oku emicwe hamwe n’ebitongore ebi birikuhindura obujunanizibwa bweitu nka ekanisa?

4) Nibuyambi ki obu abe byobutegeyeki nari kuhereza efakazi hamwe nabandi abari kwetenga obuyambi?

A) Niikwo bata (ninga bushemereire bata) obuyambi bw’obutegeyeki nk’obu kuhindura obujunanizibwa bweitu nka ekanisa?

5) Abantu baitu baba nibakura twine kutaho imbaririra yona ngu tubaasa kugabirira abo abari “omubwetago bwenyini” obwire bwahika?

6) Paulo okatanisa aha bakazi bakuru abafakazi ababeire bari nenka hamwe nabo ababeire beina eka zabo hamwe nkokubakubasa kubaho.

A) Nikwo bata (ninga tushemereire) kugarukamu tuta efakazi ezo eziri kushaba obuyambi kandi zeine eka, obu eka ezo zirikwanga (ninga zitabaasa) kubayamba?

7) Ebirikukwata aha abantu abari kusherura empiha omukanisa:

A) Hariho embeera omukanisa ezitari nk’eza Effesso kwonka zirikukwataho ebi Paulo arikugambaho?

B) Ni *engyendererwaho ki*, ezi Paulo arikuhabura Timoseo eziturikubaasa kuta omunkora omu magara geitu?

### **1 Timoseo 5:17-25**

<sup>17</sup>Abakuru abarikutegeyeka gye bateekateekweho kuba abashemereire kuheebwa ekitiinisa kingi okukira abandi, na buzima abarikukora omurimo gw’okubuurira n’okwegyesa; <sup>18</sup>ahabw’okuba Ebyahandiikirwe biragiira biti: OTARIBOHA AKANWA K’ENTE ERIKIJUNGA ENGANO. Kandi biti: “Omukozi ashemereire ebihembo bye.” <sup>19</sup>Otarikiriza ekirego kyona aha mukuru, kureka kyahamibwe baamushinja babiri nari bashatu. <sup>20</sup>Abo abakozire ekibi ogume obateisize omu maisho ga boona, n’abandi babone kutiina. <sup>21</sup>Ninkwehanagiriza omu maisho ga Ruhanga na Kristo Yesu na baamaraika abaatoorainwe, oyerinde ebyo biragiyo, okutagira rubaju ru waagwera, n’obu kwakuba okukorera omuntu weena ekintu ahabw’obuganzi. <sup>22</sup>Otarirahukiriza kuta engaro aha muntu weena, n’obu kwakuba okukwatanisa n’abandi omu bibi; oyerinde ogume ori oshemeire. <sup>23</sup>Okuruga hati otarinywa amaizi gonka; kureka onywe viinyo nkye ahabw’enda yaawe, n’ahabw’okurwararwara kwawwe. <sup>24</sup>Ebibi by’abantu abamwe nibireebwa butunu, biri eby’okureeta orubanja; kwonka eby’abandi bireebwa bwanyima. <sup>25</sup>Okwo nikwo n’emirimo mirungi ereebwa butunu; kwonka n’obu biba bitari bityo, tibibaasa kuguma bisherekirwe..

William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles, Word Biblical Commentary*, vol. 46 (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2000), 322, nagira ngu, “Enshonga y’okuhana omu kanisa egumire, twine kugyetegyereza reero tukahana abantu. Ebyafaayo by’ekaniisa nibitwereka ngu bingi tibarikukuratira ebyahandikirwe.” Nagumizamu kushoborora engyenderwaho omu **1 Tim 5:17-25**: “Omu 1 Tim 5:17-25 harimu engyenderwaho nyingi ezirikutegyeka okuhana kw’ekaniisa ebirikushushana nebya Matt 18. (1) Enshobi eine kwanjurwa. (2) Okuhababirwa kwiine kugyenderwaho bamushinja binja. (3) Emize mibi niyo eine kuhanwa zitari enshobi. (4) Baza ogambe n’omuntu ari omushobi otakamakabukiire omubantu. Kwonka okugamba n’omuntu kwabura kukora, okumukabukira omu bantu nikyo kirikukurataho. (5) Okukabukira omubantu tikifubiro kureka nikireetaho okutiina omubantu. (6) Omuntu arikuhana n’obu yakuba Timoseo aine kukoresa oburinganiza. (7) Okwemeka abakuru n’omurimo mukuru kandi ori kugukora najunanizibwa. (8) Kigumire kumanya emitima y’abantu kandi obwire nibwe burikushuruura emitima y’abantu.” (Ibid.)

1) Itwe nk’ekaniisa, twine engyenderwaho ninga obutware bw’okukoragana na:

A) Okurebereera abembezi, “namunonga abo abari kubuurira engiri [gwa 17-18]?”

B) Okuhababira kw’abebembezi [gwa 19]?

C) Abakuru abarikushisha haza bakagumizamu omukibi ekyo [gwa 20]?

1) Engyenderwaho yabaho, ne tanisa ekibi ky’omuntu n’eky’ekibina, reero n’okukabulira omuntu ariwenka n’okukikororea omubantu?

2) Twaba tutaine enkora zona nk’ezi, tushemereire kuzitaho, kandi twaikiriza, zishemereire kuba ziiha?

3) Twaremwa ninga tutarikubaasa kureeberera abebembezi baitu omukanisa n’empaha, twine ho enkora eri kusiima abo abarikutegyeka gye?

A) Yaba etariho, tushemereire kutaho enkora egi kandi, eshemereire kuba eha?

### **1 Timoseo 6:1-2a**

*<sup>1</sup>Abahuuku boona abarikutegyekwa bamanye bakama baabo ku bashemereire kuheebwa ekitiinisa, buzima, eiziina rya Ruhanga n’enyegyesa yaitu birekye kujumwa. <sup>2</sup>Abaine bakama baabo abarikwikiriza bataribagaya ngu niho bari ab’eishe-emwe; kureka bakizeho okubakorera gye, ahabw’okuba abaine omugisha gw’okuheerezibwa okwo n’abantu abarikwikiriza kandi abarikukundwa.*

### **6:1-2a—Okuhana abahuuku**

Obutware bw’obutegyeki, eby’entasya, okushoma, ninga obundi bwona omu bantu nibureetaho okutanisa omubantu. Abamwe n’abebembezi; abamwe nibakurata. Abamwe nabagiga; abanda nabooro. Abamwe n’abakama; abanda n’abakozi. Abamwe bashomire; abanda tibashomire. Obumwe, abo abahansi nibabasa kuhindura embeera zabo; obumwe tibarikubasa. Obutware bw’entasya ya Roma bukaba bwemeriire aha buhuuku. Obuhuuku tibwakibaho omunsi ya hati. N’obu kirabe kiri kityo, bingi abarikukorera entasya nibakorera abanda bantu. N’ahabw’ekyo, ebigambo bya Paulo ahabahuku—n’ebigambo bye aha’bagiga omu shuura egi—nibitukwataho.

1) Abantu bingi nibatwariza abo Abu bari kukorera nka "ashemerire ekitinisa" [gwa 1]?”

A) Habwaki nari habwaki kitari kisyoy?

B) Nobaasa ota kuhereza “ekitinisa” mukama wawe aha murimo?

1) Nobu mukama wawe ogwe arabe atari mukurasi wa Kristo?

2) Nobuyakuba atari kukanisa ebya engirii?

3) Nobuyakuba atari mukama “murunga”?

2) Niki ekyabiire kiri *enshonga* nari *ekigyendererwa* kya Paulo ari kugambira abahuuku kuhereza bakama babo “ekitinisa?”

A) Habwaki eshonga egi ekiri kukora nahati, Nobu obuhuku burabe butakiriho?

3) Omushororongo 2 nigukwata aha omukama n’omuhuuku bar aba Kristayo. Okwingana kwitu omuri Kristo tikurikushushana n’okwemerera kwitu omu bantu. Buzima, nikibasika kushanga ngu omukozi ninga omuhuuku aine obushoborozi omukanisa kusinga mukama we.

A) Hariho ahorikushanga abakozi beine obushoborozi omukanisa kusinga bakama babo?

1) Kukirabe kiri kisyoy, kiresireho enyombo umuribo, nka omukanisa nari ahari yayoy?

2) Ku enyombo nkezo zirabe ziriho, itwe nka ekanisa tukoreki okuyamba abantu okuziruhamu?



B) Hariho ahorikushanga omukozi nari mukama we bari kuzanira aha muntu ondi ahakugira ngu no nibaba bari abikiriza?

1) Kukirabe kiri kisyo, itwe nka bebembezi bekanisa nitubasa kuyamba tuta abobantu kuruga omuri ekyo?

C) Omunyitiri ezi, Nibintu ki ebi Paul arikutwara nkabyo mugasho muhango?

1) Ebintu ebi Paul arikutwara nka ebyomugasho muhango nitubasa kubikozesa tuta kuyamba abantu abari omunyombo eziri kukomooka aha murimo?

### **1 Timoseo 6:2b-19**

<sup>2b</sup>Ebyo guma obyegeye kandi obyehanangirize abantu. <sup>3</sup> Omuntu weena oyegeye okundi, akahakanisa ebigambo by'amazima ebya Mukama waitu Yesu Kristo n'enyegye erikwikirizana n'okutiina Ruhanga, <sup>4</sup>aba ayekurize, kandi ataine ki arikumanya; arwaire endwara y'empaka n'okuhakana aha bigambo, ezriugwamu eihari n'okutongana n'okugambuuranana n'okurengyerera, <sup>5</sup> n'empaka z'abantu abasiisikaire obwengye, abaihiirweho amazima, nibateekateeka ngu okutiina Ruhanga n'oburyo bw'okutunga enshaagi.

<sup>6</sup> Haza kunu okutiina Ruhanga, okurimu okumarwa, kurimu enshaagi nyingi; <sup>7</sup> ahakuba titurareetsire kintu mu nsi, kandi titurikubaasa kwihamu kintu; <sup>8</sup> ku turaabe twine eby'okurya n'eb'okujwara, ebyo bigume bitumare. <sup>9</sup> Kwonka abeetenga kuba abatungi bagwa omu kwohibwa n'omu mutego n'omu kwetenga kwingi kw'obushema okurikushiisha, kukaroha abantu omu kuconcoboza n'okuhwerekyerera. <sup>10</sup> Ahakuba okwetenga empuiha n'omuzi gw'ebibi byona; hariho bamwe abaagiriire ebyo omururu, bakahaba, bakaruga omu kwikiriza, bakeecumitira kimwe n'enaku nyingi. <sup>11</sup> Kwonka iwe omuntu wa Ruhanga, oyetantare ebyo; okuratire okuhikiirira n'okutiina Ruhanga, okwikiriza, okukunda, okugumisiriza, n'obucureezi. <sup>12</sup> Rwana okurwana okurungi okw'okwikiriza, ohamize kimwe amagara agatahwaho, agu waayeteirwe, obu waagamba butunu okuhamya okurungi omu maisho ga baakareebi baingi. <sup>13</sup> Ninkwehanangiriza omu maisho ga Ruhanga oha ebintu byona amagara, na Kristo Yesu, owaahamize okuhamya okurungi omu maisho ga Pontio Pilaato, <sup>14</sup> oyorobere ekiragiro otaine kamogo, kandi otaine ki orikugaywaho okuhitsya aha kworekwa kwa Mukama waitu Yesu Kristo, <sup>15</sup> okuryorekwa omu bunaku bwakwo, Omutegeyeiki ogwo orikusiiimwa omwe wenka, Omugabe w'abagabe, Omukama w'abakama, <sup>16</sup> niwe wenka oine okutafa, otuura omu mushana ogutahikwaho, otakareebwaga muntu weena, kandi otabaasa kureebwa. Ekitiina n'obutegeyeiki obutahwaho bibe ebye. Amiina.

Eby'okuhabura abatungi

<sup>17</sup> Ebirikukwata aha batungi b'ensi egi, obeehanangirize barekye kwemanya, nari kwegamiza amatsiko gaabo aha butungi obutarikwesigwa, kureka bagagire ahari Ruhanga, otuha byona atarikubariirira, ngu tubishemererwe. <sup>18</sup> Kandi bakore ebirungi, babe abatungi omu micwe mirungi, babe efura omu kugaba, bagire omutima gw'okukwatanisa n'abandi; <sup>19</sup> batyo beebiikire obutungi obu baryegamira omu biro ebiriija, babone kutunga amagara aga buzima.

### **6:2b-5—Ebirikuruga omu 'nyegye y'ebishuba**

1) Omu gwa 2b-5 Paulo nagaruka ahamutwe gw'abo abari kwegye ebishuba n'ebikurugamu.

A) Harimu "eitima, okujumirana, entekateka mbi, hamwe na enyombo zitahweire" omu makanisa geitu hamwe nomubikiriza omubyanga byitu?

B) Kukirabe kiri kisyo, hereza ekiri kureta ebyo bizibu?

C) Itwe nka ekanisa nitubasa kukikorera ki?

D) Nitutanisa tuta okuhajana aha bya Ruhanga omu mazima n'empaka ezi Paulo arikugambaho hanu?

### **6:6-19—Okukunda obutungyi, okuhana kwabebembezi b'ekanisa n'okuhana kw'abagaiga**

William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles*, Word Biblical Commentary, vol. 46 (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2000), 341, nagira ngu: "Okutina Ruhanga haza kurimu okumarwa kurimu enshaagi nyingi. Nikimanyisa ngu oine kwetegyereza ngu abantu nibafa nk'okubaizire: betaine kintu kyona. Mbwenu tiky'oushema kusherura eby'obutungyi? Okutiina Ruhanga okwiine enshaagi nyingi . . . n'okumarwa n'eb'yokurya hamwe nebijwara. Kwonka okutiina Ruhanga oku abegye b'ebishuba basherwiire kukaba kutarimu kumarwa. Kureka, bakaba nibenda kuba abagaiga kandi ahabw'okwetenga kwabo, bagwa omu mutego . . . basisikara, baruga aha ngiri. Oru n'orubanja rwamaani omu byahandikirwe aha bishuba by'obutungyi. . . . Paulo akeega kumarwa tihabw'amaani gatari gabutosha omuriwe, ninga ahabw'empera nungi ahari we. Okumarwa kwa Paulo kwemereire omukwikiriza okuri kwanga amani g'obuntu kukora emirimo ye kandi kuhamya okwesiga aga Ruhanga. Okumarwa okurimu enshangi nyingi n'okwe okurikusherura kuhamibwa omu Ruhanga butari butungi bw'ensi."

- 1) Kine mugashoki ekyetengo kyokuba omurungi omukanisa yeitu hamwe nomubyanga byeitu?  
A) Ekitekateko kukuba omugaiga nikyeyoreka kita?  
B) Nkoku Paul arikugamba ekizibu kihango nekiri omunda—nikyo eki, ekyetengo kyobutungi hamwe nokukunda sente. Habwaki ebyetengo byomunda ebi buri bibi?  
C) Nitumanya abantu abagarukire enyima ahabwa ebyetengo ebi (nari abagwiire, nahati abari omukabi kokugwa)?  
D) Ebyetengo bya sente nobugaiga, nitubasa kubihaho tuta itwe nka ekanisa?  
1) ebyetengo ebi nitubasa kubyeyihaho tuta?
- 2) Paulo nayehanangiriza Timoseo “kuhunga ebintu ebi” (i.e., okwegyesa okugwiire, emicwe mibi, n’okwetenga kubi ebi Paulo yaheza kugamba omu vv.3-10).  
A) Ni ekintu kimwe kuhunga ekibi nka oku Yusifu yahungire ekya omukazi wa Potifa katika **Kut 39:7-12**. Nitubaasa tuta “kuhunga” ebintu ebi Paulo yaba nagambaho—namunonga kuruga aha ebyetengo bigwire kugaigahara (ekintu ekiri omu b teekateeko byaitu)?  
B) Twegyese Kandi tuyambe tuta abantu kugira ngu barugye omubinti nkebyo?
- 3) Omu mishororongo 11-14, Paulo nahereza Timoseo obuhami butaano—ebintu ebi aragiirwe kukora.  
A) Nibyo biiha?  
B) Nitubimanya tuta?  
C) kuturabe nitwetenga kuhindura omubi Paul arikugamba, tuhindureho tuta kugira ngu tuhereze gye abantu?  
D) Itwe nka bebembezi bekanisa nitubasa Kuta omunkora tuta ebi Paul yagambire byona, nkomuhereza murungi wa ruhanga?
- 4) Gyeranisa okusima omu gwa 15-16 n’okw’omu **1:17** and **3:16**.  
A) Abantu nibetegyereza Yesu bata?  
B) Itwe n’abantu bitu nitumanya Yesu kristo nkoku enyiriri ezi ziri kumugambaho?  
C) Itwe na abantu baitu kuturaabe twayakiire Kristo nk’oku Paulo arikumushoboroora, eki nikibaasa (ninga kishemereire) kita kuhindura amagara geitu?  
D) Nitubasa kwegyesa tuta ahari kristo nkoku Paulo ari kumugambaho ?
- 5) Emishororongo 17-19 nekwata aha bantu abagaiga.  
A) Obumwe, abebembezi b’ekanisa nibehuzya ebibi by’abagaiga, ninga bagweera orubaju rw,abagaiga, ninga bateeka abagaiga omu myanya y’obushoborozi ahabw’obugaiga bwabo, ninga babura kujumirira emicwe y’abagaiga ahabw’okwetenga sente zaabo.  
1) Haine okuturikukora bimwe ahari ebyo?  
2) Paulo nagambaki ahabebebezi bemakanisa okubashemerire kutwariza abatungi?  
3) Tukoreki kugira ngu kukwatagane nabo abatungi?  
B) Orubaju orundi, obumwe abantu nibagirira abagaiga ihari ahabwa obutungyi bwabo.  
1) Haine okutwakumanyire eitima omubatungi , omuri itwe nari abantu aba omukanisa?  
2) Nitubasa kwihaho tuta ekibi ky’itima?

### **1 Timoseo 6:20-21**

*<sup>20</sup>Nyabura 'we Timoseo, rinda eki waakwatsiibwe, oyetantare ebigambo by'okuregyeta eby'okutatiina Ruhanga, n'empaka z'ebigambo by'ebi beeta obwengye, haza butari bwo; <sup>21</sup>ahakuba bamwe ahabw'okwegira ngu babwine, bakahaba baaruga omu kwikiriza. Embabazi zigume naimwe. Amiina*

### **6:20-21—Okuhana Timoseo okw’okumaririza**

- 1) Itwe nk’abebebezi b’ekanisa,nitubaasa tuta “kukuuma eki twakwatsiibwe?”  
A) Hariho abantu abu turikumanya “abahabire bakaruga omu kwikiriza?”  
1) Habwaki ekyo kyabireho?  
2) Nitwegamuki omukyokureberaho ekyo?  
B) Tukoreki kugira ngu tutaruga aha kwikiriza okuhikire?
- 2) Ebyegyeso bya Paulo nibishishana bita nebya Yesu?

A) Ababembezi bashemerire kukoraki kugira ngu enyegyesa yabo ebe nkeya Paulo?

**ORUKARARA RW'EBITABO**

- Adeleye, Femi. 1999. *Preachers of a Different Gospel*. Kampala, Uganda: International Fellowship of Evangelical Students.
- Andria, Solomon. 2006. "1 Timothy." In *Africa Bible Commentary*, ed. Tokunboh Adeyemo, 1469-76. Nairobi, Kenya: WordAlive.
- Beck, James, and Craig Blomberg, ed. 2001. *Two Views on Women in Ministry*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- Belleville, Linda. 1986. "'Under Law': Structural Analysis and the Pauline Concept of Law in Galatians 3:21-4:11." *Journal for the Study of the New Testament* 26: 53-78.
- Blomberg, Craig. 1999. *Neither Poverty Nor Riches: A Biblical Theology of Possessions* (NSBT 7). Nottingham, England: Apollos.
- Carson, D. A. 1984. "Matthew." In *Expositor's Bible Commentary*, vol. 8, ed. Frank Gaebelein, 1-599. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2002. *Love in Hard Places*. Wheaton, IL: Crossway.
- Danker, Frederick, ed. 2000. *A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament and Other Early Christian Literature*. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- DeLacey, D. R. 1982. "The Sabbath/Sunday Question and the Law in the Pauline Corpus." In *From Sabbath to Lord's Day: A Biblical, Historical and Theological Investigation*, ed. D. A. Carson, 159-95. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- Doriani, Daniel. 1996. *Getting the Message*. Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R.
- Earle, Ralph. 1978. "1 Timothy." In *Expositor's Bible Commentary*, vol.11, ed. Frank Gaebelein, 341-90. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- Editorial. 2001. "The Prosperity Gospel: An AJET Editorial." *Africa Journal of Evangelical Theology* 20: 1-2.
- Fee, Gordon. 1984. "The 'Gospel' of Prosperity—an Alien Gospel." *Reformation Today* 82: 39-43.
- Grudem, Wayne. 1988. *The First Epistle of Peter* (TNTC). Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans.
- Gundry, Robert. 1970. "The Form, Meaning and Background of the Hymn Quoted in I Timothy 3:16." In *Apostolic History and the Gospel*, ed. W. Ward Gasque and Ralph Martin, 203-22. Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans.
- Guthrie, Donald. 1990 (reprinted 2000). *The Pastoral Epistles*, rev. ed. (TNTC). Leicester, England: Inter-Varsity.
- Ham, Clay. 2000. "The Christ Hymn in 1 Timothy 3:16." *Stone-Campbell Journal* 3: 209-28.
- Hays, J. Daniel. 2001. "Applying the Old Testament Law Today." *Bibliotheca Sacra* 158: 21-25. Online: [http://www.biblicalstudies.org.uk/article\\_law\\_hays.html#top](http://www.biblicalstudies.org.uk/article_law_hays.html#top).
- Hodges, Melvin. 1953. *The Indigenous Church*. Springfield, MO: Gospel.
- Kelly, J. N. D. 1960. *A Commentary on the Pastoral Epistles: Timothy I & II, and Titus*. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson.
- Knight, George W. 1992. *The Pastoral Epistles: A Commentary on the Greek Text* (NIGTC). Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans.
- Koukl, Gregory. 2001. *Never Read a Bible Verse*. Online: <http://www.str.org/site/News2?page=NewsArticle&id=5466>.
- Liefeld, Walter. 1999. *1 and 2 Timothy/Titus* (NIVAC). Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- Lysaught, M. Therese. 2005. "Practicing the Order of Widows: A New Call for an Old Vocation." *Christian Bioethics* 11: 51-68.

- Marshall, I. Howard. 1989. "Universal Grace and Atonement in the Pastoral Epistles." In *The Grace of God, The Will of Man*, ed. Clark H. Pinnock, 51-68. Grand Rapids, MI: Academie Books.
- Metzger, Bruce, and Michael Coogan, eds. 1993. *The Oxford Companion to the Bible*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Moo, Douglas. 1984. "Jesus and the Authority of the Mosaic Law." *Journal for the Study of the New Testament* 20: 3-49. Online: <http://www.djmoo.com/articles/jesusandauthority.pdf>.
- Mounce, William D. 1993. *The Analytical Lexicon to the Greek New Testament*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. *Pastoral Epistles* (WBC, vol. 46). Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson.
- Ngewa, Samuel. 2009. *1 & 2 Timothy and Titus* (ABCS). Nairobi, Kenya: HippoBooks.
- Ouedraogo, Adama. 2006. "Prophets and Apostles." In *Africa Bible Commentary*, ed. Tokunboh Adeyemo, 1434. Nairobi, Kenya: WordAlive.
- Piper, John. 2000. "Are There Two Wills In God?" In *Still Sovereign*, ed. Thomas R. Schreiner and Bruce A. Ware, 107-31. Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Books. Online: <http://www.desiringgod.org/resource-library/articles/are-there-two-wills-in-god>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2003. *Let the Nations be Glad!* 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Academic.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2007. "Prosperity Preaching: Deceitful and Deadly." Online: [http://www.desiringgod.org/ResourceLibrary/TasteAndSee/ByDate/2007/1993\\_Prosperty\\_Preaching\\_Deceitful\\_and\\_Deadly/](http://www.desiringgod.org/ResourceLibrary/TasteAndSee/ByDate/2007/1993_Prosperty_Preaching_Deceitful_and_Deadly/).
- Webb, William. 2001. *Slaves, Women & Homosexuals: Exploring the Hermeneutics of Cultural Analysis*. Downers Grove, IL: IVP Academic.
- Willard, Dallas. 1997. *The Divine Conspiracy*. New York: HarperSanFrancisco.
- Winter, Bruce. 2001. *After Paul Left Corinth: The Influence of Secular Ethics and Social Change*. Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans.
- Wolvaardt, Bennie. 2005. *How to Interpret the Bible: A Do-It-Yourself Manual*. London: Veritas College.

### OMUHANDIIKI



Jonathan Menn natura omuri Appleton, WI, USA. Akatunga B.A. omu by'obutegyeki kuruga omu yunivasite ya Wisconsin-Madison, n'obubonero, omu mwaka gwa 1974, haza yataha omu kibiina kya Phi Beta Kappa. Kuyamazire yayongyeraho J.D. kuruga omwishomero rya bakatongana Cornell Law School, omu mwaka gwa 1977, kandi yaza omukibiina kya Order of the Coif legal honor society. Bwanyima yamara emyaka 28 nk'omutonganizi omuri Chicago hamwe na Menn Law Firm omu Appleton, WI. Yeija ya yakiira Yesu nk'omujuni we omu mwaka gwa 1982. Rukundo y'okwega eby'edini yamutwara omukwega obuhereza aha Trinity Evangelical Divinity School in Deerfield, IL ei yabeire omukugu w'ediini. Yaheebwa M.Div. kuruga TEDS, summa cum laude, omu kwakataano 2007. Ahagati y'omwaka 2007-2013 akaba nayebera Oburugwa Izooba bwa Afrika omu Equipping Pastors International. Hati Jonathan niwe Director wa Equipping Church Leaders-Oburugwa Izooba bwa Afrika ([www.eclen.net](http://www.eclen.net)). Ebihandiko bye aha nshonga za baibuli nibishangwa [www.eclen.net](http://www.eclen.net). Jonathan nogamba nawe aha: [jonathanmenn@yahoo.com](mailto:jonathanmenn@yahoo.com).